

A
CONTINUATION
OF THE
Friendly Debate.

By the same Author.

PROV. 14. 16. A wise man feareth and departeth from evil: but
the fool rageth and is confident.



Δεύτερον ἀγαθόν, τὸ ἀισχυεῖσθαι:

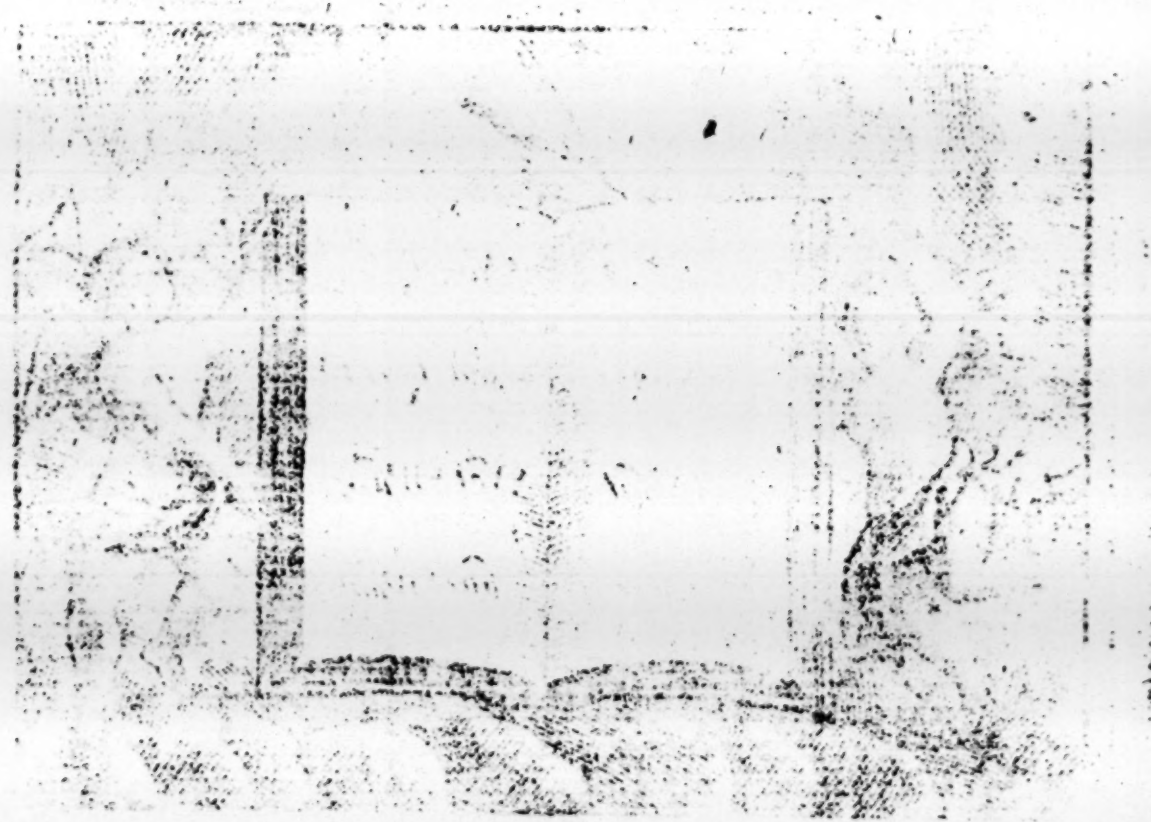
London, Printed for R. Royston, Bookseller to the
King's most Excellent Majesty, 1669.

CONTINUATION

of the

of the

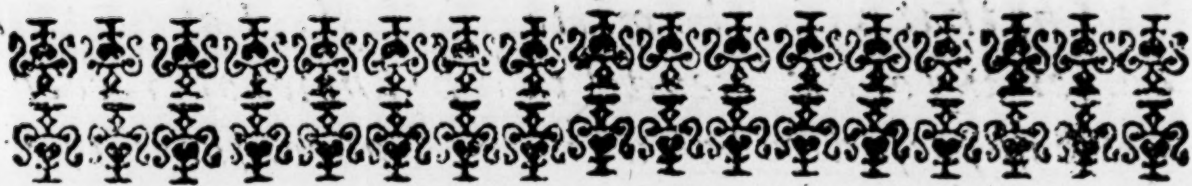
of the



of the

of the

I
for
Wor
said
of
and
people
he is
lets
from
know
fing
Grog
then
he
de
tradi
regim
out
bore
nals
form
the



To the Readers.

I shall only detain you so long as to tell you a few things that concern the *Motives to this Work*, and the *Author of it*. For the former, take it from me (who know better than any body else) they are none but the *Authors love to Truth and Peace*; and his *Charity to well-meaning and abused people*. Think what you please; I am sure he is not naturally sour or quarrelsome, much less angry with any man meerly because he differs from him. He hath not been exasperated by contending, nor put out of humour by fierce disputings; for he hath no Difference with any man living; he neither loves Divisions, nor lives by them. He hath as much respect also and regard as he desires: so much as may secure him from the temptation of envying, and the mean arts of seeking to gain a reputation to himself by disparaging other men. As for hopes of preferment, which some have said are his end, besides that he studiously conceals himself, I declare, that if he were capable or desirous of it, he would not be at so much pains to seek it. And as he seeks not to gain any wordly thing hereafter by his writing, so he loses nothing at pre-

To the Readers.

sent by that which he writes against. For neither he, nor any of his friends (that he knows of) receive the least prejudice by any mans Nonconformity, or separated Meetings; and so he should not have taken any notice of them, if Religion had not been concern'd. But he is very sensible that this suffers very much; and that which many Ministers who keep separated Assemblies, cannot condemn, is condemned, nay despised, by those that follow them. For there is undoubted eviäence that their not coming to the Common-prayers, and not declaring plainly the true reason of it, makes many stand aloof off, & abhor our Service, as if it were the Mass. The people are seldom at leisure to examine the Reason of things, nor apt to put themselves upon that work without much urging: but they are always ready to follow the example of those whom they admire, and the less they know why, the more forward they are to out-do the Copy they chuse to imitate. So that the Ministers not doing what they can in compliance with the established order, & not declaring sincerely the causes why they do not, is interpreted to a farther abhorrence, than they (if they durst speak out) are willing to own. When they do but signifie their disgust, & that their palate is not pleased; their followers are nauseated presently, and their stomachs turn'd. If they make an halt, or a step back; these get the bit between their teeth: they kick and fling and run away. Now though this bogling and starting may be lookt upon
by

To the Readers.

by many credulous and well-meaning people as the effect of a commendable caution, or a quick sense or perception of an approaching mischief, and of an exacter difference they make between good & evil, than others do: yet experience tells us the contrary, that the more ordinary cause is the defect of eye-sight & confused apprehensions of things, Ignorance and humour, if not restiveness and Jadish tricks. For to give but one palpable instance of this among many; have you not observed at the Funeral of a Friend when a Sermon has been preacht, how a part of the company, as soon as they come toward the Church-door, presently draw off and separate from the rest, as if they were going about some Idolatrous service? Would not a stranger think that some noisome and offensive vapour or stifling smock ascended from our Devotions, which made these men shie to enter, till by the singing of a Psalm they had notice given that the air was clear and fit to breathe in, and then it may be they came in? But where lyes the offence all this while, if we may be worthy to understand it? Is it in the white garment wherein the Minister officiates? But why, I pray, is this more troublesome (unless to the tricks I spoke of) than a black one? There is nothing frightful sure in three sentences of Scripture, in reading a Psalm of David, or a lesson of St. Paul; and yet this is all, save the Gloria Patri at the end of the Psalm, which one would think might escape with fair quarter, especially now that their pursuit seems to be so hot after the fresh game of Socinia-

To the Readers.

nism. I know there are some sober persons who dissent from us, that are not thus skittish; and finding them humble, modest and not censorious, I not only love but honour them with all my heart. There are others also, who from the womb have been taught to start aside and to abhor our service; and being unable to reason, & uncapable of better information, I pity them very much. Let them but be quiet and not seek to govern us by their fancies and prejudices, and I for my part shall not look upon their aversion as a vice, if they will not account it their great Vertue. For what if some Children receive impressions and inclinations in their infancy from their Mothers big-bellied frights or longings, which they carry with them to their graves? What is the World concern'd in this, or in those mens unaccountable Antipathies? Is any man more commendable for them? Surely no; but oftentimes more troublesome. You have seen it's likely a person (pardon the instance I use, because it's familiar) as soon as the Cheese after Meal has been set on the board, presently make scurvy faces and change colour, stop his nose, or run in haste out of the room; yet neither the Master or Guests are farther concern'd in this, than to pity, or perhaps but smile or slightly complement the mans infirmity; and none forbears the more to tast that hath a need or a good liking. But you never heard of any such man, who, in a conceited humour, thought fit in this case, that his particular aversion should

pre-

To the Readers.

prescribe to all others ; or raised fierce disputes about it in every Company ; and contended that this was no Primitive food, or at least that our way was not the Primitive way of making it : that indeavoured busily to make a party against it among the indifferent and uninclin'd either to love or hate it : much less that reviled and gave reproachful Nick-names to those that used it, and sought for Orders to banish it from every Table. If you could suppose such prodigious folly, you would not blame the Neighbourhood, especially the Officers, if they were concern'd in it, or any that should represent the ridiculousness, or the malice of such an undertaking. I know the instance is not considerable enough to be applied to all things at this day contested, but to a great many it may ; and expresses well enough the humour of those, who, according to their breeding, seem with an equal passion to oppose every thing they dislike, even to the colour of a Garment, or the fashion of a Girdle. You have enough (Readers) concerning the Motives to this Continuation of the Debate, when you are only told this farther, that the Author having heard of some exceptions against the former Book, thought good to Answer, and (as they deserve) to shame them in this. It is like some of our deceived Brethren will hold this labour damnable and execrable, as being bestowed in their opinion, against the Church of Christ, against

Preface to the
Confutation
of the Errors
of the Brow-
nists. B. 2.

To the Readers.

the Saints, and Children of God and his Holy truth: *To whom I answer as the Non-conformists did to the Old Separatists,* Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my Mouth when I endeavour to speak, and my Pen stick to my fingers when I attempt to write any thing, against the Church, the Children, or the Truth of God. *But the Errors and follies in those whom I think to have some goodness in them, may I hope be reprov'd, without being thought to reprove their goodness: besides, by endeavouring to keep them from being Righteous overmuch, I take a course to preserve them from becoming too Wicked.*

And now I believe nothing would be more grateful to some than to know the Authors name: but I have nothing to say to them, but that it is an impertinent curiosity to inquire any farther after him, since he hath no mind to be known, and since there is no need of it. For his name can add no credit or strength to his Reasons; and as for matters of Fact, he hath directed you where to find them, without inquiring after him to be resolved about them. But if any body think it good manners to inquire into that which others would have kept secret; Yet I am sure it argues great want of good breeding (to say no more) to bespatter (as some have done) this and the other person whom they only conjecture to be the Author; Laying to their charge things that they know not. Let me advise them to be more Civil; Since I am sure they
do

To the Readers.

do not yet know me, nor I believe ever shall, unless I please; and since by disturbing themselves and others still in this kind, they are like to reap nothing save their own further shame. I end with the great Counsel which Mr. Whittingham long ago concluded a Letter of his withal* Know before you judg, and believe not all flying tales; keep one ear open and report the best.

* Troubles at
Franckfort,
Printed, 1575.

IM-

IMPRIMATUR

Tho. Tomkyns , R. R^{mo} in
Christo Patri ac Domino D^{mo}
Gilberto Divina Providentia
Archi-Ep. Cant. a Sacris
Domesticis.

Apr. 24. 1669.
Ex Æd. Lambeth.

The Contents of the Continuation.

THe Non-conformists affected language and foolish imitation of Scripture-phrase noted *pag. 1.*

About taking Gods name in vain and breaking the third Command 2, 3.

The Covenanters highly guilty of it 4, 5. &c.

How Mr. *Cafe* taught them to take the Covenant 7

Some pleaded Religion for breaking it 8

Contrary to the solemn Protestation taken by both Houses before 9, 10.

Non-conformists offended at the Friendly Debate, and why 11

The Apostles sense of Giving no Offence, 1 Cor. 10. 32. *Ib.*

The Debate not guilty of it 12

Non-conformists did not think heretofore that they ought to forbear reading Common-Prayer, because some said it gave them scandal 13

Great scandal of Schism *Ib.*

Of grieving the Godly 14

Non-conformists guilty of it in the proper sense by casting scorn on Divine Service and our Governours 15

Mr. *W. Bridge* an instance of this 16

Just severity against such

defamers petitioned for by themselves heretofore 17

Answer to an other objection against the Friendly Debate for being writ Dialogue-wise, &c. *Ib.*

Non-conformists have writ Dialogues too, and those very absurd 18, &c.

Mr. *Hughes's* Conference noted *Ib.*

And two more Ancient, one of which teaches to depose Kings, &c. 21

The Non-conformists pretence of not being guilty in breaking the Laws, because they are ready to suffer the penalties, answered 22

Their presumption that it is his Majesties pleasure they should take this Liberty against the Laws, answered 24

Their change of Principles, who held heretofore, that the Law was the Kings Superiour 26, &c.

Mr. *W. Bridges* remarkable for this Doctrine in a Book of his published by Authority 27, 28

More instances of their changing for their interest 29, 30

This remarkable in the Army Saints 13

Who writ after the Copy set them by their Superiours 34

That

THE CONTENTS

That the Author of the Debate is of a harsh, bitter and jeering spirit, answered at large 35, &c.

Railing not the better, because in Scripture phrase 39

Some instances of Non-conformists reviling language, the better to shew whence the present railers learnt theirs 40

Reflections upon a passage in Mr. Case 41

An instance of sanctified wit as they call it 43

Some famous New England preachers guilty of foul language 44

That it hath wofully infected the people, is apparent 45

And it is an old disease *Ib.*

How they were served in their kind 46, &c.

The Author falsely accused of writing out of Malice &c. 51, 52.

How the Non conformists despise those that are not of their party 53

The Authors moderation in his censures 54

How he hath dealt with Mr. Bridge *Ib.*

His way and spirit further discovered 55, &c.

Particularly, that it is *Anti-christian* and schismatical, as appears by the Sermon of the two Witnesses 59, &c.

His dangerous Doctrine

about their power to disturb the state, &c. 60

His prefixing the time for it out of the *Revel.* 61

* How often they have been deceived in their conjecture About this time 65, 66, &c.

* The danger of interpreting every judgment that befalls, in favour of their conceits 67

A rare interpretation of the prophecies forenamed 68

A reflection upon those bold deceivers 71

The cause of these conceits 72

Their presumption that their platform should be a pattern to all Churches 74

Mr. Case his high opinion of the Covenant 75

His, and Dr. *Wilkinsons*, and some of the *Scots* and others opinions of us 77, 78, &c.

And of the favours they receive from others 80

Of their Canting-phrases, as *Generation-work, Witnessing-time* from 81 to 91

Dr. *Wilkinsons* confidence noted 85, 86

How they have shifted and changed phrases to serve their turn *Ib.*

Of the power of phrases to hinder men from observing how they have been cheated 88

The

of the CONTINUATION

The power they fancy they have to destroy us 90

Their opinion of their knowledg and worth 93, &c.

Of their practice and skill in expounding works of providence 94, &c.

Their people not more knowing than ours 99

Many know not what that is which they cry out against 101

Instances in Popery, superstition, Will-worship 102, 103, &c.

About forms of prayer 106

Their forms of railing, which they use even in prayer, &c. 107

Their small skill, save only in phrases 110

As appears by their easie turning to the wildest Sects 111

A famous instance of this in *New England* 112

Mistakes about the Spirits teaching and inspirations, &c. 113

This, together with the obscurity of their Doctrine a great cause of peoples Doubts and desertions 114

An instance of the intricate way of Mr. *Hooker* to satisfie a doubting Christian 115

And to bring it to the promise as he speaks 116

Hence the *New England* whimsyes 117

Mr. *J. Durants* way of comforting believers and opening Scriptures 118, 119

They are no better at resolving doubts about particular actions 120

How Religion hath been spoiled of late and exposed to contempt 123

Non-conformists great want of Modesty 126, &c.

Concerning eminent men 129

Of judging others; in what things we may, in what not 130

Charity covers a Multitude but cannot or may not cover All sins 131

By what means prophaneſſ came to abound 133

Publicans and Harlots, or Scribes and Pharisees, which the worse 135, 136

The danger of Schism and separated Congregations 138, 139

Mr. *Bridge* his vain conceit that we are angry because they withdraw from us and slight us 140 &c.

How 2 Cor. 6. 17. is abused by him to countenance the separation 144

By which and such like the old *Brownists* and more ancient *Donatists* justified their Schism 145

The wise and charitable courses to which *St. Austin* directs

THE CONTENTS

directs us when men are generally bad 146, 147

Mr. *Calvins* judgment of a true Church and separation from it 149

And Presbyteryan Ministers judgment 151

Act. 19. 9. Doth not countenance the separation 152

The impertinent allegation of that place *Rev.* 14. 4. by Mr. *Bridge* 153

How the people have been cheated with the noise of such words as *Babylon*, &c. 154

And by other means 155, 156, &c.

Of Idol Ministers 158, &c.

The folly of those who think our Ministers (out of respect to themselves) are troubled to see people go to meetings 161

The true reason of their trouble, and the great danger of separation 162

Not only to those who are of it, but to others 163

The great extremities it hurries men into 165

The Presbyteryan excuse that they separate not from us as Antichristian, considered 166, &c.

It makes their cause the worse, if it be true 168

Which tender conscienc'd men should consider, especially

remembering the issue 169, 170

The disorders among the Independents, when in *Holland* 171

And more anciently among the old Separatists 172, 173, &c.

No security against the like, or worse again 175

In vain to bewail these Divisions unless we take a course to amend them 177

What belongs to private persons to do in order to it 178, &c.

Not study so much their Governors duty, as their own, and what that is 180, 181

Of yeelding on both sides 182

The aucient Non-conformists did not think they still ought to preach when they were deprived; but the contrary that they ought not 183

The idle pretence of some from that place, *Wo be to me if I preach not*, confuted 185, 186

And of not consulting with Flesh and Blood 187

Non-conformists do it too much 18

Else why do they not teach as the old Nonconformists did, how lawful set forms are, &c. 188, 189

And teach this with great earnestness 190

Especially considering how miserable

miserably
ed again
That
though
useless
Some
Book call
not Drog
down, &c
The pre
knick
The
ness of th
Mr. C
a set form
How v
the name
And
But a
wolds,
conform
the ord
England
Some
in the bo
The
Scripture
The L
the Mas
Antiqu
their own
The pre
charitabl
ter
His mai
sweet
After al
allows a
be Lawfull

of the CONTINUATION

miserably some are prejudiced against them 191

That exception answered though a form be lawful yet useless 192

Some reflections on a Book called *Common-prayer Book Devotions, Episcopal Devotions, &c.* 193

The prophaness, and cholerick scurrility of it 194 &c.

The Ignorance and boldness of the Prefacer 197

Mr. Cartwright not against a set form of Prayer, &c. 199

How vainly he vapours with the name of Mr. Parker *Ib.*

And abuses Mr. Greenham 200

But above all Dr. F. Reynolds, who lived and dyed conformable in all things to the orders of the Church of England 201

Some of the little reasonings in the book answered 203, 204

The abuse of a place of Scripture noted 205

The Liturgy smells not of the Mass-book 206

Antiquity of Liturgies by their own confession 207

The presumption and uncharitableness of this Writer 208, 209

His main Argument answered 210

After all his blustering he allows a prescribed form to be lawfull 211

And is fain to wrest some Scriptures in favour of conceived prayers 213

His false arguing from Jer. 7. 31. and such like places 214

How that place *Dent. 12. 32.* is wont to be misinterpreted 215

It was the manner of Mr. F. G. to speak confidently, be the cause never so bad 217, 218

Non-conformists generally guilty of too much confidence 219

A gross corruption of Dr. Sibbs his souls conflict after his death, noted *Ib.* 220, &c.

Of Forms of Prayer and of imposing them 222

Smectymnuus allowed impositions in some cases 223

The Presbyterians were against a Toleration of the Independent way 224

The Independents also impose their own devices & have forms also, &c. 226, &c.

Of Christian Liberty 229

The opinion of Mr. Drury and Mr. Cotton, &c. about this 230, 231

Of Penalties 232

The opinion of Presbyterians and Independents formerly about them 233

How the King himself was abridg'd of his Liberty 234

The Independents for punishment

THE CONTENTS

nishments	236
Some good Counsels out of Mr. Bernard	239
How to behave our selves in doubts	241
Soome good Rules to guide our selves by	242
what to do if we think that is sinful which Authority commands	243
Rom. 14. 23 Whatsoever is not of faith is sin opened.	1b.

Of fear to offend other	244
The great want of Charity and such like Graces	245
How these good Counsels were contemned by the Separatists	246
A description of them	1b.
The Resolution of the Presbyterians heretofore about Uniformity and Obedience to Laws.	251

Schism, &
our very
your Ne
commend
nd to sp
d speech?
(to much
think that w
R.C. Tak
God, Thy
the mem
C. What
Ky, such H
your se
R.C. You



A

CONTINUATION

of the

Friendly Debate.

C. **Y**OU are well met Neighbor, How do you?
N.C. Very well, *through Mercy*. Why do you sigh?

C. To see you so far from mending your Schism, that you proceed to make it wider; and divide our very language. Why cannot you speak as the rest of your Neighbors, and say, *Well I thank God?* Is it a commendable thing to be *Singular* without any need? and to separate from us even in your words and forms of speech? Or is this a part of the *Language of Canaan* (so much talk't of in late times) to be learnt of all those that will be accounted the *People of God*?

N.C. Take heed how you speak against the *Israel of God*. They are a peculiar people, and must not do after the manner of the Nations.

C. What Nations? Do you take us to be all Heathens? Nay, such Heathens from whom you are not only to separate your selves, but utterly to root out?

N.C. You carry our meaning too far.

B

C. No

A Continuation of

C. No farther than some of your Sect do, whom you have taught in a foolish and dangerous manner to imitate the Scripture Phrase; and to apply all that concerned *Israel*, to Themselves; and all that concern'd the *seven accursed Nations*, or *Ægypt* and *Babylon*, to their Neighbors.

N.C. I am not one of those; but I and many others, when we are askt about our welfare, dare not speak as you do, lest we should *take Gods name in Vain*: of which you know *Israel* was to be very careful.

C. Is it to no purpose then to thank God for our own and our Families health? Or to pray God would be with our Friend when we meet or part with him? Perhaps you think that *Boaz* took Gods name in vain, when according to the Custom in *Israel*, he said to his Reapers. *the Lord be with you*: and that they were Offenders for replying, *the Lord bless thee*. I doubt ere long you will refuse to say upon occasion, **GOD SAVE THE KING**, for fear of taking Gods name in Vain.

N.C. Not so. We can use such words when we are very serious, but not commonly.

C. You made me believe, the last time we talkt together, that you were *commonly*, if not *always*, Serious. But now it seems the world is altered with you.

N.C. We are afraid you are not serious; but use these words so carelessly that you break the *Third Commandment*: upon which account we would teach you to refrain them.

C. You are excellent Interpreters of Holy Scripture! What a rare Comment should we have upon it, if all your Expositions were but gathered and put together? As you find words now used in common talk, so they sound to your fancy there: And this makes you take it so oft into your mouths invain; I mean besides its purpose and intention. Alas! that you should be no better instructed

fructed than generally to entertain this conceit, that a man breaks the *third Commandment*, if he mention the Name of God, without lifting up his eyes, clapping his Hand on his Breast, or some signification of Devotion! This absurd Fancy I have heard some alledg as a Reason why they would not let their Children ask them Blessings; i.e. desire them to pray to God for them: And others have made this the cause why they would not teach them their Catechism, nor any Prayers, lest they should take Gods Name in vain; that is, in their sense, make mention of it, and not mind what they say.

N.C. I do not approve of such Opinions as these.

C. If you did, you would condemn your self many hundred times in a Day. For how oft do you tell us in common discourse, of *the People of God*, and *the things of God*, and *the Ordinances of God*, not minding that you mention his Name. Nay how many times have we heard you say in your Prayers, O LORD, O GOD (sometimes thrice in one sentence) when we have great reason to think you did not know whether you used it so oft or no. Now, which will you say? That you sinned in this; or that it is sufficient to have an habitual Reverence toward Almighty God, and never to use his Name in an irreverent manner; though we do not always actually attend when we use it.

N.C. I have not considered this; but was alway bred in a Belief that we break the *Third Commandment* when we use God's Name in common talk; and that's the reason I did not answer you after the usual manner.

C. It's well if you be not more careful to keep the Commandment in the *Phrase-sense*, than in its proper and Principal meaning.

N.C. How now? must we be beholden to you to invent a new word for us?

C. It cannot be new to you sure, who are so well versed

in a Divinity that consists, in a manner, wholly of Phrases; and setting them aside, hath little or nothing in it, upon which account it may well be called, *Phrase-Divinity*.

N. C. You will never leave your Pleasantness. Pray talk more gravely, and explain your self.

C. I'll tell you then what I mean. There are many I observe, who have been very scrupulous about the Third Commandment, and careful to keep it, as the words are vulgarly used in our language now a-dayes; who have made no Conscience at all of it, at least notoriously broken it, according to the true import of the Words among the *Hebrews*. For, as I have been taught, when *Moses* said, *Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain, &c.* His meaning was; that no man should dare to call God to witness to any thing he spoke, and yet utter a falshood, or not do according to his promise. If he were so prophane, he assures him that God who was *Witness* to what he said, would also be his *Judg*, and by no means acquit him. Now how oft you have broken the Commandment in this, which is the main sense; while you have been very strict to keep it in the other, I need not tell you.

N. C. You must tell me; or else I must tell you that you are like the *Devil*, a *false accuser of the Brethren*.

C. Your Ministers can tell you a great deal better than I, who were wont to complain of this as one of the most grievous sins of the times; that so many had *forsworn themselves by breaking their Solemn League and Covenant*. You covenanted, for instance, to extirpate *Heresy* and *Schism*; and such great diligence was used in this point; that they grew faster, and to a greater height than ever had been known among us. So Mr. *Case* tells the *Parliament* in his *Thanks-giving Sermon* for the taking of *Chester* p. 25. And asks them *how it comes to pass that these abound more than ever they did, and that under their Noses?* There is such a numerous increase (saith he) of
Errors

Errors and Heresies, as I blush to repeat what some have affirmed, namely, that there are no less than an hundred and fourscore several Heresies propagated and spread in this Neighbouring City. And many of such a Nature, as that I may truly say, in CALVIN's language, The Errors and innovations under which we groaned of late years (He means under the Bishops) were but tollerable trifles, childrens play, compared with these damnable Doctrines, Doctrines of Devils. Nor is he alone in these complaints but Mr. Edwards * craves leave to be free with them, and to tell them that Sects had been growing ever since the first year of their sitting; and every year increased more and more. No sooner had they put down the Common Prayer, but down went the Scriptures themselves together with it, which many among us (saith he) slight and blaspheme: The Images of the Trinity, Christ, Virgin Mary, and the Apostles were ordered to be broken down; and at the next stroke there were those that overthrew the Doctrine of the Trinity, opposed the Divinity of Christ, spoke Evil of the Virgin Mary, slighted all the Apostles. The Parliament cast out the Ceremonies in the Sacraments, the Cross and Kneeling; and then the People in many places cast out the Sacraments themselves; Baptism and the Lord's Supper. The one took away Saints dayes, and some of the other made nothing of the Lords-day. The superfluous maintenance as he calls it, of Bishops and Deans being cut off immediately the necessary settled maintenance of all Ministers was cryed down and denied too. Nay the Bishops & their Officers being gone, there were many that would have thrown away all Ministers after them. A great deal more you may find there to the same purpose if you have a mind; but he seems to sum up all in this; the Fourth Commandment was taken away in the Bishops dayes (so he pleased to calumni-

* Epist. Ded. to both Houses before his Gangræn, i. part.

ate them) but now we have all ten Commandments taken away at once by the Antinomians; yea all Faith and the Gospel denied by the Seekers. He would have inserted this clause sure, if he durst; the Third Commandment is now taken away by the Parliament. For I pray you, my good Friend, what remembrance had they of the dreadful name of God, to whom they had lifted up their hands? What a trifle was that sacred Oath now accounted? That water of life

*Sermons about the Covenant, p. 66.

which (as Mr. Case fancied *) had kept all the Nation from giving up the ghost, was dead it self; and had not the least spirit remaining in it, to quicken these Covenanters to extirpate Heresies. Nor would all the exhortations of their Ministers put any life into them: But as these complainers had violated other obligations in taking that Covenant; so now their Masters set it at naught, and to serve the ends of State, continued to connive at those things which they promised to root out. For a great while after this, I find no less than three of your Divines (in their Epistle to the Reader before Mr. Poole's book against Biddle) renew their Complaints, That the whole body of Socinianism, which walkt only in the Dark, and in Latin, in the Bishops time, was now translated into English. Many bold Factors for those Blasphemies which in those times durst not appear, disseminating now their Heresies without fear, both publicly and from house to house: Which by the way may instruct you who are to be charged with a great part of the guilt and mischief of such Books as the Sandy-Foundation (i. e. the Doctrine of the Trinity) Shaken, and several others lately published. In short, this was a thing so notorious, that Mr. Case moves the Parliament (in that Thanksgiving Sermon p. 30.) that there might be a solemn fast to humble and afflict their Souls for Covenant-violations, and wherein the Covenant might be renewed in a more solemn and serious manner with God.

N.C. These

N. C. These were hot spirits, and might be too forward to charge the *Covenanters* with taking Gods name in vain, when they were not guilty of it.

C. But you will not say that the greatest part of the *London-Ministers* were rash and heady. Now if you read their *Seasonable Exhortation* to their respective Parishes, printed 1660 you will find, they complain of *the Odious scandals of those that profess themselves the People of God: particularly of their self-seeking under pretence of the publick good; and their unparallel'd breach of all civil and sacred Oaths and Covenants both to God and Men.*

N. C. This I confess is a sad story.

C. Consider then I beseech you; if these Leaders and great Professors were so guilty, what shall we think of the common People, who took the Covenant hand over head (as we say) being totally ignorant of several things to which they swore: nay were taught by Mr. Case (in his Sermons about the Covenant p. 41.) to take it, though they did not understand it?

N. C. I cannot believe you.

C. Go to the Book then and believe your own Eyes. There you will find, he alledges the Example of *Josiah* for it, who renewed the Covenant when he was a Child; and of *Nehemiah* who made the Women and Children do the like. He was sensible indeed, that there is a great difference between that which was *Divine*, and this which was but the *Device of men*; and therefore would perswade them that they were bound no farther by this Oath, than they should find the things contained in it to be according to the *Word of God*. But it is plain, I shew'd you the last time, the Parliament did not allow any Body to expound the Covenant but themselves. And beside this, they sware without any limitation to preserve things as they stood in the *Church of Scotland*, where for any thing they knew, there might be as absolute a

Tyranny, as is exercised under the Papacy. Nay, in Scotland it self, there were some who argued so strongly against the Covenant, that a Jolly man I have

Mr. Andr.

Can t.

read of, was driven to such straits at last, as he had nothing to say but this, *That they must deny Learning and Reason, and help Christ a Lift.* If you will give me leave, I'll tell you something worse than this.

N. C. How is it possible?

C. There were some that in plain terms pleaded Religion for the breaking of the Covenant: So that (contrary to Mr. Nye's Exhortation I told you of) with them there was *Yea*, and *Nay*. J. Lilburn for instance, in his *Englands Birth-wright* p. 29. saith, that the Covenant is

See Mr. Belamy's Viind. of the City Remonstr. 26 May, 1646. *impossible to be kept, and that the Framers and Makers of it have run into wilful perjury. Nay, he calls it; This Make-bate, persecuting, soul-destroying, England-dividing and undoing Covenant.* With whom you may joyn

Mr. J. Goodwin, who tells us (in his 12 Cautions p. 4.) *that to violate an abominable and accursed Oath (speaking with reference to this Covenant) out of Conscience to God, is an holy and a blessed Perjury.*

N. C. Now I hope you have done.

C. It ought not to be forgot, that this Covenant was contrary to your Solemn Protestation, taken first by both Houses of Parliament, wherein they promised to defend the true reformed Protestant Religion, expressed in the Doctrine of the Church of England. Did they not?

N. C. Yes.

C. Why then did your Ministers perswade them to enter into this New Oath, which was so contrary to some Articles of our Churches Doctrine?

N. C. They explain'd themselves as I remember, before they Covenanted, and told us what they meant

meant by the Doctrine of the Church of England.

C. Very good. And was it not finely done; that after the Members of both Houses had taken the *Protestation*, so as I now said, the House of Commons alone should make a *Declaration*, that by those words [*the Doctrine of the Church of England*] was intended only so much of it, as was opposite to Popery and Popish Innovation, & should not be extended to the maintenance of the Discipline and Government? And then that under this Explication published only by the *Commons* and never assented to by the *Peers*, this Protestation was imposed on the Kingdom, and all that would not take it declared unfit to bear office in Church or Commonwealth? What is there to be said, I beseech you, to excuse these strange proceedings? First, both Houses swear to plain words. Then one House claps an interpretation on them. And after that, they alone so far intrench upon the People's Liberties (which they were bound to maintain) as to impose this *Protestation* upon them without consent of Parliament: And that under a heavy penalty on those that should not comply with them. All this is no less than a *Demonstration*, methinks, that too many of you (for we will not condemn all) have been too forward to take Gods name in vain; at least to ingage yourselves in Oaths and Vows hastily and rashly. And withall it shews that you were of that imposing Spirit which you now complain of; and that Religion was more pretended than truly aim'd at: And, lastly, that you were so vainly confident of your favour with God, that you could take his name into your mouths backward and forward, and never blush; so you did but look demurely, and express much reverence to it in common talk. All which I protest, is spoken to no other purpose but to humble you; and to shew that you unjustly usurp the name of the *most Religious People, the most conscientious,*
and

and the most fearful of offending God, that are in the Nation: and that you abuse the simple, when you make them believe that you are the *Pillars* upon which the Kingdoms welfare stands; for whose sake alone it is, that we were not made long ago *Sodom and Gomorrah*. For it is manifest you have involv'd the people in abundance of guilt; and made Religion vile in their eyes, and helpt to bring the name of God, which you have taken so oft in vain, into great contempt.

N. C. This is not a place to talk in.

C. You say right: otherwise I should have told you of a fresh guilt of this kind. For I am informed some have set up Schools for the instructing Youth in Logick and Philosophy; directly contrary to the Oath they took in the University. But I am run beside my intention in this discourse: having told you, I remember, it would be in vain to dispute any more; and therefore desired, when we met again, the time might be spent to other purposes.

N. C. I have not forgot it. But if you will go in here, we will not wrangle at all, but only talk fairly, as loving Friends, of some matters in which you are concerned.

C. I suppose it is about our old business, and then you had better consider of what I have said already. If that will not move you, I have little hope to do any good upon you.

N. C. You are a strange man. When I had no great mind to be troubled with your Discourse, then you would never have done. And now that I am earnest to be satisfied in some things, you hang back and have nothing to say. Methinks you might be willing, at least, to receive an account of my Thoughts concerning our late Debate.

C. Have you then considered what I said, as you promised you would?

N. C. Yes that I have. And being somewhat stagger'd with

rich it, I thought
friends, and he
my own.

C. And what

N. C. I perceive

to a high degree

C. So were the

for any thing I

you are plainly

reproves you at

secret anger;

are offended.

N. C. No

them a private

what can it

C. Now

the same ne

Secularies to

binders: their

if growing

hope for, the

Dominion

N. C. T

requires us

Gratitude, nor

C. By you

the same me

(I you did

ters, that

you great

precisely that

which dispo

him is given

God, for

craving the

with it, I thought good to consult with some Christian-friends, and hear their Opinion, which I prefer before my own.

C. And what was the issue?

N. C. I perceive they are generally offended at you to a high degree.

C. So were the Scribes and Pharisees at our Saviour. And for any thing I know both upon the same score, because you are plainly told of your faults. This nettles and vexes you at the heart: only, to hide and conceal your secret anger; you call it by another name, and say you are offended.

N. C. No they are not angry with those who give them a private reproof, but to print a book against them, what can it intend but mischief?

C. Now I guess at their meaning. Their offence is of the same nature with that which Mr. Edwards saith the Sectaries took at his *Gangrena*, * *Because it hinders their making Profelytes, and so for want of growing up to such a number as they design and hope for, they may miss of a Toleration, and so in the issue a Domination, which is so much sought for by them.*

* Second part. p. 135:

N. C. They mean the same that the Apostle doth, who requires us to give no offence neither to the Jews, nor to the Greeks, nor to the Church of God. 1 Cor. 10. 32.

C. By your favour Sir, Saint Paul and you have not the same meaning: as you might have learnt long ago (if you did not converse more with your frivolous writers, than those who have some sense in them) from your great Champion Mr. Cartwright. He tells you expressly that by Offence the Apostle doth not intend, *that which displeaseth, or discontents*, but that whereby occasion is given to any of transgressing against the Laws of God. For he is treating of eating things offered to Idols even in the Temples of Idols. or in the presence of such

as were indangered thereby: The Gentiles being hardened in their Idolatry; the Jews provoked against Christianity, and some Christians drawn by such examples to follow them doubtingly. Take now the Word in this proper sense, and I shall be cleared from this imputation; and you your selves condemned for looking no better to your feet, that they go not awry.

N. C. How so?

C. It is the very design of my book to keep you from falling into sin any more: And to direct you to such a Course that you may not break the Laws of God again your selves; nor cast such a stumbling-block before others, that they take occasion to break them too. If any have misinterpreted my meaning, or out of anger and vexation grown worse and more audaciously violent by my writing, they must bear the blame which they would throw upon me. Nay, a far greater blame, for they both take Offence, when none was given; and they notoriously give Offence to others, whom I would have kept from offending.

N. C. They will believe both alike, that you meant to take away Offences, and that they lay any in the peoples way.

C. That is; they seldom believe any good of others, or any ill of themselves. But I do not beg your belief, for it is manifest to any unprejudiced reason, that the Book was sent abroad on no other Errand, than to remove stumbling blocks out of every bodys way; especially your Schism which is the greatest of all. And if notwithstanding, you be scandalized, and confidently affirm it were better to forbear such writings, you shall be judged out of the mouths of some of the old and better Non-conformists. Who tell their Brethren of New-England (and I say the same to you) when they would have had them forbear to read the Common Prayer because of the scandal

scandal it gave to some; It is a scandal taken and not given; and by forbearing, we shall offend you the more, if to confirm men in error be to scandalize them; yea we shall prejudice the Truth; and it might be an occasion to beget needless scruples in others, and draw men ignorantly from the fellowship of the Saints and the holy Ordinances of God, and strengthen them who by your own confession, are run too far into Schism already.

N. C. Whose words are these?

C. You may find them p. 16. in the Reply made 1640. by many Ministers in Old-England, to the Answer which their N. E. Brethren gave to their enquiry about 9. propositions in the year 1637. And I would to God your Ministers would lay them to heart, and no longer continue to harden their Followers in Schism, by forbearing the use of that which they know is lawful. Remember I beseech you the famous observation of a great Author, * that Heresies and Schisms are of all other the greatest scandals, yea, more than the corruption of manners. For as in the natural Body a Wound or Solution of continuity is worse than a corrupt Humour; so it is in the Spiritual. Nothing doth so much keep men from the Church, and drive men out of it, as breach of Unity. One of his Reasons is, because every Sect hath a divers posture, or cringe by themselves, which cannot but move derision in worldlings and depraved Politicks, who are apt to contemn holy things. It is possible you may think, for you are very censorious, that he was no better than one of those depraved persons, and so take no heed to his words. Let me remember you therefore, that there was a time when the Presbyterians applauded this observation, and laboured to serve themselves of it. For I find it cited in a Book call'd *Wholesome Severity reconciled with Christian Liberty*, licensed by Mr. Cranford 1644. where the Author likewise sayes, that

* Lord Bacon Essay of Unity in Religion.

the

the experience of former times makes us so wise, as to foresee that Heresie and Schism tend to the breach of the Civil peace, and to a rupture in the State as well as the Church. Of which he gives many instances, especially the *Donatists* in *Africk*, and the *Anabaptists* in *Germany*. But now it seems you are grown stark blind; and whereas you had a foresight in times past, at present you cannot or will not see what is before your eyes----

N. C. I told you I would not enter into long disputes with you. But I am heartily sorry that you have so much grieved all the Godly.

C. You still persist in your old Uncharitableness, Pride and high esteem of your selves above all others. Or if you mean, only all the Godly of your way, yet you are guilty of great partiality; in taking a liberty which you will not give. For you say what you list against that way, wherein so many good people among us truly serve God, and make it ungodliness in us to say any thing against yours. Pray give me a reason, when you have duly consider'd it, of this unequal dealing. You speak and write against the *Bishops*, *Common-Prayer*, the *Ceremonies*; nay many of you openly revile them to the just grief of our People, and all this with a reputation of great Godliness: But we must sow up our mouths, and not say a word against you and your devices; or else be accounted ungodly and prophane, nay it is well if we escape the brand of Atheism. What is this, but to imitate those *Hucksters*, who have double weights and balances, one for buying, another for selling? To have one measure for your selves, and another for all other folk?

N. C. I do not approve of this.

C. But you side with those that play these tricks. And besides; you that are so loth to be grieved in the vulgar meaning of the words make light of grieving others in the

the proper sense of it. For you have so sorely galled and wounded many by your practises, that the Anguish hath been such as (according to the Observation now named) to thrust some back who were coming to us, and drive others out, who were among us. The Reproaches, I mean, which you have cast upon our Church, the divisions you have made, the confusion you have been Authors of, have been such thorns in some mens way, that when they were just at the door of our Church they have drawn back their foot and fallen back to the *Popish Religion*. Of this I have good evidence; and such as you dare not question of the other; that some have taken such distast at the state of things among us, as to turn aside out of the right way, into the by-paths of Romish Superstition and Idolatry. Witness the *Seasonable Exhortation* of a great number of the *London-Ministers*; who tell us p. 10. *That some are fallen from the Truth which they saw so much despised, and backslidden to Popery, as the only Religion, in their opinion, wherein Unity and Order is maintained.* And a little after, p. 16. they say, *they are afraid lest too many may be too well conceited of that Religion, finding Rome justified by Englands Confusion, as Sodom was by Israels sin.* You may say perhaps, according to your usual manner, that all these were wicked. But this is not so easily proved, as peremptorily said. And there want not good reasons to make us think, that several well disposed persons, by occasion of this Schism and the Scorn cast upon our Governors and Divine Service, which accompanies it; have forsaken our Communion, and gone thither where they heard there was more Unity, Order, and reverence to Authority.

N. C. Our Ministers are as much against those, who revile your Worship and Service, or do not reverence Authority, as you can be.

C. How doth that appear? There is nothing more
fre-

frequent with such as Mr. *Bridge*, than to teach the people that our way of *Worship* and Church-Government is Antichristian, Read but the 5th. of his *Ten Sermons* p. 370. and you will see I do not bely him. Or, for more full satisfaction, I refer you to another Book of his called *Seasonable Truths in Evil Times* *, where you

* Newly Printed, 1668.

may find him instructing them too plainly (p. 118.) that such as he have their *Orders* to preach or prophesy from *Jesus Christ himself*; but Others (by whom he can mean none but our Ministers) have their *Orders and power* from Men, from Prelates, from the Beast: For these are all one in his language. Nay more than this, he teaches the poorest, weakest man or woman to go to *Jesus Christ* for a power to *Prophecy*: Remembering them what one *Alice Driver* said in *Queen Mary's* daies, *I'll set my foot against the foot of the proudest Prelate of them all, in the cause of Jesus Christ.* And therefore why should you not go to *Christ*, says he, and lay your selves flat upon the Promise, and say to him, O Lord, I am a poor weak creature, I fear I shall never be able to bear my Testimony; but thou hast said, I will give power to my two Witnesses, and I am one of thy witnesses: Now then O Lord, give power to me, &c. By which you may judge what he thinks of those *Magistrates* that uphold our *Worship* and *Orders*, and allow no such weak creatures as his silly credulous followers, to commence *Prophets* and *Prophetesses*, when ever they shall fancy that *Jesus Christ* himself hath given them *Power* and *Orders* to preach, and whether they be the *Godly Magistrates* or no, *Gods anointed ones*; whom he speaks of p. 110.

N.C. Those that I am acquainted withal dislike his boldness as much as your self.

C. If the rest of your Ministers have such an hearty abhorrence, as I have, of those that cast dirt even in the face of Authority it self: let them shew it by some means

means or other. Why do they not petition *his Majesty* now as some of your Churches did the *late Protector* not many years ago, that he would chastise such Persons as these?

N. C. I remember no such thing.

C. But I do, and you shall find it in the address presented to *Richard Cromwel* from the County of *Northampton*. There, after many high commendations of his Father (whom they call *the light of their eyes, and the breath of their Nostrils*) and great expressions of joy that he had left him to them *as a most choise Legacy*, they desire *he would shew tenderness toward the name of God against the bold Blasphemers of his Magistracy, Defamers of his sacred Ordinances, Seducers from Truth, Corrupters of his Worship. And then that he would exercise just severity against despisers of Dignities, and revilers of Authority, whose unhalloed Tongues (set on fire from hell) spare not to flash out their insolent reproaches and impious execrations against his Fathers Sepulchre, and his own Throne.* But I consider that in those days it was their concernment to have *despisers and revilers* punished; Now they serve the Cause, and help to disgrace the present establishment: which is the reason, I suppose, that all the Churches are so mute in this matter.

N. C. You take the Liberty to say what you list; but let me say a little or nothing: And when you have done, you write a *Dialogue* between *Your self* and a *Non-conformist*; in which you make him speak just what you think good and no more. Is this fair dealing?

C. Where did you get the sole priviledg of writing Dialogues? You imagine, perhaps, we have forgot those that you entertain'd the people withal some years ago; but our memories are not yet so slippery. I call to mind, for instance, the Dialogue between a *Countrey-Gentleman* and a *Minister of the Word* about the *Common-Prayer*, answered by Authority 1641. And another between a

Loyalist, and a Royalist, about our Civil Liberties, an. 1644. The first of these I can scarce forget, if I would; the Author of it (Mr. Lewis Hughes) imparting to me, such an extraordinary piece of Learning as this, that *Kyrieleeeson* is a word compounded of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, signifying in *English*, Lord have mercy upon us. He furnisht me also with a memorable reason, why the *Mass-Book* leaves out the *Doxology* at the end of the Lord's Prayer; *because the Pope*, saies he, *will have none of his Church, neither Priest nor People, to give so much honour and glory to God.* Which he was so well conceited of, that he repeats it twice within the compass of a few leaves. This good man, I sometimes fancy, would have been a chosen instrument, and done marvelous well, to write a *RATIONALE* of the *Directory*. In which he might have told us, that *RATIONALE* was a word compounded of *Latin* and *English*, signifying, *All Reason*. And inform'd us, in particular, that the cause why the Assembly left it to mens liberty, to leave out the whole Lords Prayer if they pleased, was only this, *that all their Church might give all honour and glory to Jesus Christ.* So I suppose his *Affection* would have made him say; though if he had followed his *Reason* it would have led him to this; *that as the Pope left out some of it because he would not do our Saviour so much honour: so they permitted men to leave out all, that every man might do him as little honour as he pleased.*

N.C. You cannot for your life forbear to lead me now and then to some mirth.

C. I intended only to represent how your Ministers sometime abuse themselves, more than any of us ever did. As for my self, I am not conscious of the least abuse I have put upon you; nor that I have made you say any thing but what your people are wont to talk. Certain I am that all the wit your Party hath, shall never be able to find any such Absurdity in my Book, as that Dialogue
against

against the *Common-Prayer* is guilty of; where the *Minister* makes the *Gentleman* presently confess it to be full of *Popish Errors*; and to appoint *horrible Blasphemies*, and *lying Fables* to be read to the People. Nay, makes him cry out, almost as soon as they had begun their Discourse. *O horrible! How have the Bishops deluded King Edward the Sixth, Queen Elizabeth, King James, and our gracious King Charles, and the whole State; and made them believe there was nothing in the Service-Book that is amiss, or any way contrary to the Word? God Almighty deliver us from them.* I should blush to the end of my life, if after our whole debate I had concluded, as this man begun. But this is the way of those Sots, that talk as if they were infallible, and would bear all before them by their bare word; nay, take it very ill if you be not converted, as soon as they open their mouth. *Pythagoras* is reviv'd in some of you; and Mr. *such a one said it*, is of as good Authority, as the best proof in the world.

N. C. This was some ignorant Zealot, I believe.

C. So one would think; and yet he had so good an opinion of himself, that he thought such words as these fit for the eyes of the *High Court of Parliament*. To whom I find he presented *Certain Grievances* an. 1640. of the very same import with this goodly Dialogue, but so absurdly slanderous, that you cannot but be astonish'd at his brutish stupidity. For there he tells them (as he doth the *Gentleman* at the conclusion of their Conference) that the Bishops have appointed some portions of Scripture to be read on certain dayes, and omitted others, *on purpose to pervert the meaning of Christ, and to keep weak Christians in blindness.*

The whole Book of *Canticles* for instance, is never appointed to be read; that the People (as he will have it) may not be able to see the ardent Love and Affection of Christ toward his Spouse, the Elect: and they thereby be stirred

up to love Christ, and be truly zealous for his Glory. Nay, if you believe him, the Books of the Kings, (all save the 8 first chapters) and the Chronicles were forbid, because they shew that Godly Kings did ever love Gods true Prophets, and did hearken to them, and were zealous of maintaining true Religion, and suppressing Idolatry. In which words, he discovered the very grounds of their quarrel with the King, viz. that he did not take such great Seers as himself into his bosom; and suffer them to guide his Conscience, as if they were of the Privy-Council of Heaven. But he discovered withal how little esteem he for his part, merited: Or rather how well he deserved to be stigmatiz'd and branded in the forehead, as one, (to speak in his own language) *that was a false-Prophet, Propbesying lyes.* For was there ever any man before this so impudent, as to put a Libel of this Nature against his spiritual Fathers and Governors, into the hands of the Highest Court of the Kingdom? Did any of the *Priests or Prophets of Baal*, think you, ever help themselves and their cause by such invectives against the Prophets of the Lord? For my part, I am of the mind, that the Devil himself would be hard put to't, to invent more bold and malicious Slanders than these of this mans forging; who wanted nothing but wit to make him like that *Father of Lyes.* And yet, I suppose, he passed for a *Godly man, a precious Servant of Jesus Christ, a Faithful Minister of the Lord:* Nay, was cherished and encouraged as one of Gods Prophets; who had told them things that could be known no wayes, but by a Revelation. His book also no doubt, found wonderful acceptance, though it was stufed with so much Ignorance and railing. The people read it with a blind Devotion, just as he was transported with so blind a Passion, as to accuse our Church of that, which all that had eyes must needs acquit it of. For both the Books of the Kings were Appointed to be read intirely in the later end of April,

and

and in May. As for the *Chronicles*, they being little more than a Repetition of what was writ before, might well be left to our private Reading; together with some other Books, not easie to be understood without great Labour and long Meditation.

N. C. I wish you would dismiss this man, for he hath given us both too much trouble.

C. Your people would not, when time was, so easily lay his Book out of their hands, as I am able to prove. But let him go; together with all the Crew of Revilers that were before him. For you must know there were *Dialogue-writers* of the same Stamp in the days of your Fore-fathers. In one of which Books, called the *Dialogue of White Devils*, the Author expressly tells us, *that if Princes hinder the bringing in of their Disciples, they are Tyrants; and may be deposed by their Subjects.* A Doctrine which with all your reading in the Books of the *Kings* and the *Chronicles* you will no where find justified. For the people were better taught than to go about to depose thole that did not favour the Lords Prophets. I know you all disclaim this principle; and I verily believe many of you abhor it: but I mention it to let you see what the Maxims of some of your Predecessors, imboldned some of their Posterity to do. For this purpose I could relate strange passages out of some Books esteemed by your Party; which would verifie the censure of the Bishop of Down and Conner* upon the Title of the Dialogue now named. Which he saith was very fit for such mens Books; for if ever there were White Devils, or Devils transformed in to Angels of Light, it is in their persons who under the pretence of Sanctity, labour to bring in all manner of Disorder into the Church, and Confusion into the Common-wealth. But you have no mind we should remember any thing that is past; that so you may the

*In his Visitation speech at Lisnegarvy, 1638. published by Authority.

more confidently fill the world with loud clamors, as if there never were such doings, as now. Else you might know there was another Dialogue in *Queen Elizabeths* dayes, between *Diotrepbes* and *St. Paul*, in which Discipline and its Favourers are magnified as *Apostolical*: but the Bishops of the Church of *England* made no better than so many proud *Diotrepbes's*; nay so many *Devils*; and he of *Canterbury* (so they speak) is *Beelzebub*, even the Prince of the Devils.

N.C. Still you will have all the talk to your self, and I must hold my tongue. Pray give me leave to enlarge my self a while, for I am blam'd I assure you, very much for saying so little in our last Conference.

C. Speak your mind.

N.C. I must ingenuously confess that we cannot accuse you of such speeches as these; but yet you shew your great malignity to us otherwayes. In particular it is very ill taken, that you make our Ministers guilty of breaking the *Oxford Act*, and the *Act against Coventicles*. For you make as if they were obliged to keep within that distance from this place which the Law prescribes, if they have not taken the Oath: And if they have; yet not to hold Assemblies (without Common-Prayer) especially in time of your Service. Now it is plain to us, that they are not obliged to keep these Laws, so as you would have them. Mark what I say; they do not refuse to obey them; only they cannot do it in your manner. There are two wayes I have heard them say sometimes, of obeying Laws; either by *doing* what they Command, or by *suffering* what they inflict. Now our Ministers are content to endure the penalties; chusing to satisfie the Laws that way, which is most convenient for themselves.

C. Have you done?

N. C. Yes,

C. Then

C. Then give me leave to tell you, I do not believe they are so well contented as you pretend. But if they be; they are no better observers of Laws than a Thief, who is content to be hang'd after he hath rob'd his neighbors. I doubt they are contented both alike, *i. e.* they hope to escape without punishment; and when they are laid hold on, they submit because they cannot help it. But when that's done, they are still both alike under sin; because it not the thief's hanging, and your fine and imprisonment, which the Prince intends; but the doing that which he commands. If this be neglected, or you do contrary to his Laws; you offend God as well as your Prince, and are liable to be punisht by both.

N. C. There is a wide difference in these things. For God you know requires we should not steal; but he doth not lay such Commands on us, as your Laws.

C. He requires you to obey the Magistrate; which your Apology plainly confesses, while you suppose he is sufficiently obeyed if you suffer the penalties of his Laws. Which I must tell you, is a ridiculous fancie; and makes the Magistrate a most barbarous Tyrant; who is as well pleased, or takes himself to be as well obeyed; if his subjects be hang'd or broken on the Wheel after they have done a world of Mischief; as if they had been honest and peaceable Members of the Common-wealth. Away with these *absurd doctrines*: Which suppose all Governors to punish the innocent; and all Subjects to obey meerly for *wrath* and not for *Conscience sake*. You had best go and correct St. Paul: Or else correct your selves; believing that you are guilty of a sin when you do not the things which a Law not contrary to God's, requires, or else the Magistrate could have no right to punish you: And that your Punishment also is not to free you from the guilt of the *First Fault*; but to prevent a *Second*.

N. C. But this is not all they have to say for them-

selves. They are men of a tender Conscience, whatever You think; and have a great regard to the commands Of their Governors; nay think they ought to be obeyed for conscience sake---

C. To what purpose then do they use the former shift?

N.C. Pray let me go on. They confess I say that Laws should be kept; and yet they are well assured they commit no sin, in not keeping thole you speak of---

C. They are wonderful men.

N.C. For they are very confident it is his Majesties pleasure that they should take this Liberty against the Laws.

C. Good Sir, take heed what you say. How come you to know his Majesties Pleasure? Where did he whisper it so softly, that none could hear it but your selves?

N.C. I was going to tell you, if you would but be patient. We hold that since his Laws are not executed; it signifies his pleasure to allow us this Liberty; and we esteem it a sufficient warrant for our present practice: Nay, a tacit Declaration that he doth not desire the Laws should be obeyed. And upon this account you are justly blamed, who being but a *private man* have expressed greater severity against them than the *Magistrate himself*; for you have charged them with the guilt of Sin, when the Magistrate doth not so much as punish them. Do you not think the King can dispense with us? And doth he not in effect give us a dispensation when his Laws are not executed? Why do you then disallow, what he approves of? May not his Majesty do what he thinks good?----

C. I understand you well enough; and therefore these Repetitions are needless. But I would fain know what warrant they had when they first ventured to act contrary to those Laws. What assurance

rance had
to themse
N.C.
C. If
knowled
Excuse.
broke th
Sinners
of anot
N.C.
C. T
ken of t
ings con
was no
their d
there
them
fie w
good,
unlaw
know
is no
not
ligenc
of the
is an
you m
your
his
Pap
in t
your
nd
in t
of

rance had they, that it might be done without danger to themselves, or dislike to their Prince?

N. C. Indeed, I did not think of that.

C. If you cannot satisfy that Question, you must acknowledge you have but spun a Cobweb in making this Excuse. And confess in plain terms that when they broke the Ice, and first took this Boldness, they were Sinners: And now they make one sin the Justification of another.

N. C. How so?

C. They first tried whether any notice would be taken of their abiding here, and of their closer meetings contrary to Law: And when they found there was none; then they ventured further, and opened their doors more confidently for all comers: And still there being no notice taken of this license they gave themselves; now they make it an argument to justify what they do, and would persuade us it is as good, as if they had a license from others for these unlawful practices. So I call them: For you must know further, that the *Non-Execution of the Laws*, is no proof of his Majestie's pleasure they should not be observed. For it may be imputed to the negligence of his Officers and Ministers in the discharge of their Duty. But if to serve your turn, you will say it is an argument of *his* will and not of *their* neglect; you must unavoidably serve some bodies turn besides your own. In plain English you must affirm it is his pleasure that the *Mass* should be said, and the *Papists* should take the same liberty and openness in the exercise of their Religion, that you do in yours. Nay, I do not see why all Drunkards, Swearers, and Blasphemers may not think themselves allowed in their crimes; because little or no notice is taken of any of them. To which I may add, that several per-

persons who think the non-Execution of Laws is a warrant to you; yet find very much fault with your meetings in the time of your publick Assemblies: Which is void of all sense if your Reason be good; for there is no more notice taken of that, than of your meeting at other times. And yet it is demonstrable that the *not-punishing* your meeting in time of Divine Service doth not signifie his Majestie's pleasure to allow it; and consequently *your not being punished*, can never signifie his pleasure to indulge you in other matters. For if from thence you can gather that he approves of what you do, then so may we if we list to do the same: And upon that ground may meet in little companies where we please, and leave our Churches quite empty. A thing, without all doubt, which his Majesty abhors to think of. You your selves have declared in times past, *that it is absurd to think, that Laws, nay Ordinances of Parliament (even in matters of Religion) should not equally oblige all the subjects of one Kingdom.* If therefore the Laws oblige us, then they oblige you: If they do not oblige you, then they oblige not us neither. We are all alike either bound or free.

But to leave all these Considerations; there is something more remarkable methinks in this case, that deserves to be remembred above any thing else. And truly I cannot but smile sometimes . ----

N. C. Why what is the matter?

C. I was going to say (but the very thought of your old humour hindred me a little) that I cannot but smile to my self when I call to mind, how you shift your *Principles* and change your *Maxims*, according to your Interest. There is no Weathercock more guided by the wind than You are by this. For it was a *Fundamental Maxime*, heretofore, I well remember, and obstinately maintained among your party, who now fawn and flatter; *That the Law is the Kings Superiour: And that he*
bath

hath not so much power over it as to be its *Supream Interpreter* : That his Oath tyes him expresly to observe it ; and binds him to see it executed. Upon which score all the Kingdom was filled with loud complaints about the *Non-execution of Laws*, and of the *Indulgences* granted to several persons who offended against them. For *Execution*, they said, *was the Life of the Law*, without which it became *vain and useles*s. This was the bold Doctrine currant not many years ago, and he was held for a Malignant that did not believe it. But now on a sudden we hear you sing a new Song in praise of his Majesties *gracious Indulgence* (for so you will call it) and withal you earnestly desire the Execution of Laws may still be suspended ; that is, lye dead and become *vain and useles*s. For which alteration, I can find no reason but this ; that now the Indulgence is to your selves and then it was to other folk. Then also you thought your selves able to make the King bow to you ; and now your Weakness forces You to worship him.

N.C. Where do you find any such Maxims ? For my part, I have forgot them.

C. I can send you to several Books where you may refresh your memory : Particularly to the *Medicine for Malignants* ; which tells you p. 25. *That the King hath not power over the Law, but the Law over the King*. But for your greater ease, I will only refer yon to one small Pamphlet called *Known Laws* : In which you shall not fail to meet with more than I have said.

N.C. These, I believe, were the Maxims of the *State-faction*.

C. I know no difference between Them and your Divines in this matter. I am sure Mr. *Will. Bridges* (vvhho differs from Mr. *Will. Bridge* as little as their Names do) makes none at all. In vvhom I find a passage so directly opposite to your present Opinions about the obligation of the *Oxford Act*, and declaring so fully the sense of your Divines

Divines about the Kings Power, that I must crave leave to mention it.

N.C. I am content to hear it. But you must remember that these were but the Opinions of private persons.

C. You are mistaken. This man made an Answer (*published by Authority 1644.*) to a Book called the *Loyal Convert*, in which he tells the converted Gentleman, *that he speaks illegally if he say, The King can protect a Papist any way.* His reason is universal, though his Instance be Particular; *for whom the Law protects not, the King either cannot or ought not to protect.* No, he ought not, as he tells us, so much as to require the help of such persons to protect him. *For they ought only to be Tributaries, and to hold themselves to their UBI, to their place,* Which words I would have you apply to that business which begat this Discourse. I would fain know of your Divines how his Majesties Power comes to be so variable at their pleasure? Whence is it that He can dispense with *your Residence* in the *U B I* or place to which you are by the Law confined, who could not dispense at all *with others*; nor release them (no not for his necessary assistance) from that place to which according to your Doctrine they were immoveably chain'd. The Law protects both alike; that is, not at all: What is the cause then that he can give *you* Protection, notwithstanding the Law; and not *them*? Mistake me not; it is the farthest thing from my thoughts to call in question the extent of his Majestie's Supream Power. I only question your *Principles*, who pretend to be no *Change-lings*. Answer me this: If the King have a power to give an Indulgence and dispense with the Law, why did you so rudely and barbarously clamour against him heretofore, and say the contrary? If he have not, why do you every where seek to justify your selves in
your

your illegal
his Indulge
N.C. T
one and the
upon second
C. Very
were in its
with the L
Do you no
your cost
thority co
condemned
an. Their D
pal from
brate the
Christ's T
be disper
But v
are so m
your In
when th
of the Pe
we migh
uld be
uld bar
had ther
burden to
other str
liament.
Continue
reason, th
vs for y
is cold
pe: a
Pain

your illegal Practices, with a meer shadow and fancy of his Indulgence ? •

N. C. There is a great distance of time between the one and the other, and they have changed their minds upon second thoughts.

C. Very likely. And you believe also, that if *Presbytery* were in its height and Glory, his Majesty might dispence with the *Laws* of their making, as well as with his own : Do you not ? Alas good man ! you should find, I doubt, to your cost, if things were come to that pass ; that no Authority could remit the Rigour of them. For they have condemned all Dispensations and Licenses, as Antichristian. Their Decrees are so sacred, that as there lyes no appeal from their Courts, so none may take Authority to relaxate their Laws. For they take themselves to sit in Christs Tribunal Seat ; and so their Laws are no more to be dispensed with than his.

But why do I insist so long upon one thing, since there are so many instances of your windings and turnings as your *Interest* leads you ? There was a time I remember, when the Parliament was magnified as the only keepers of the *Peoples Liberties*. We were told * that we might not so much as imagine the Houses could be injurious ; or that a Committee should have any private ends to mislead them. 1642.

* Observator on his Majesties Answers, 1642.

And therefore they could not sit too long, nor prove a burden to the good people. But now you are quite in another strain. There is no greater grievance than a Parliament. No more intolerable mischief than their long Continuance. For which different judgment there is no reason, that I can see, but this ; that then the Parliament was *for* you, and now it is *against* you. The time was also, as I told you before, when the *Commons* alone might impose a *Protestation* on all the Subjects, under the Pain of being incapable of any Office, if they refused

refused it. But now you will be free from all imposition of this Nature: And an Oath enjoyn'd by the King and both the Houses, under no severer penalty than a small Restraint, is look't upon as a grievous Oppression. There are those likewise that can remember when the *Commons* alone put out another Order about some of the affairs of Religion: But now a Law enacted by the Kings Authority, is thought an high invasion of Christs Prerogative; and he must not meddle in matters of his Worship. The reason is; any thing may be done by any Body to advance your fancies, but nothing against them by no creature in the world. Nay, we have not forgotten the time when Mr. Case used this Argument among others to

* Sermons about the Covenant, p. 64.

perswade the People to take the Covenant, ** because Antichrist and his faction had prosper'd so much by entering into Covenants; therefore the People of God should try what this way will do, which hath been so advantageous to the enemy.* For God, said he, *may make use of that Stratagem to ruin their Kingdom, which they used to build it.* But now if any of us say, that the same Persons have maintain'd a great reverence in the people to their Religion, by many Stately Ceremonies, splendid Vestures, and Pompous Rites, and therefore we may hope to keep the Ordinances of God from contempt by a few solemn and grave Ceremonies, by decent habits, and such rites and gestures as may be seem the dignity of our Religion; presently you raise an out-cry against us, and the People are told, that we are *Popishly affected, of an Antichristian spirit, and imitate Idolaters.* For which I can assign no cause but this; that then the Argument was for you; and now it makes for us. And you are resolved to serve your selves by all means, though it be by approving and anon rejecting the very same things.

If a thing like you well, it shall go very hard but you will

will find
you will
side, an
your me
for plan
threw it
ship, an
many v
was th
which
turn'd
of doors
their ow
ix year
formerly
work (C
old Gam
back
his wor
they r
part o
effert
them,
invite
which
promis
safety
for ex
and th
in the
good S
And y
mind
great S
tably

will find some Scripture for it. And if none speak plainly, you will torture and draw some or other to be on your side, and labour to prove that they signifie according to your meaning. But if a thing dislike you, then you ask for plain Scripture. Nothing will satisfie, unless we shew it you in expresse terms. It is *Superstition*, *Will-worship*, any thing, but good, unless we produce a text in so many vvords to confirm it. Of the same shifting humour vvas the late *Army*, as appears by their unparallel'd Story, which in briet is this. On the 20. of *April* 1653. they turn'd their *Masters*, whom they had long served, out of doors, as a company of *Self-Seekers*, who minded their own *private*, more than the *publick* Good. About six years after, finding the good *Spirit* declining, which formerly appeared among them, in carrying on the great work (thole are their Canting expressions) and the good old Cause it self become a reproach: They were led to look back and examine the cause of the *Lords* withdrawing his wonted presence from them. And among other things they remembred what *Injuries* they had done to the remnant of the long Parliament, and that they were eminent asserters of that Cause, and had a special presence of God with them, and were signally blessed in that Work. And therefore invited them by their Declaration of May 6. 1659. (in which you may find these things,) to come and sit again; promising to yield their uttermost Assistance for their sitting in safety. Would you not imagine now that they would for ever reverence these Eminent, these Blessed men? and that to oppose them in their great work, would be, in their opinion, to fight against God, to drive away the good Spirit, and to endeavour to destroy the Cause of God? And yet it was not long before they were of another mind. They held themselves, for all this, to be the great Saints; the Army of the living God; and so immutably settled in his favour that they should not lose it,
do

do they what they would. And therefore as soon as ever the Parliament refused to act according to their mind, they refused to yeeld their obedience. When they voted some of their Commissions void, and resolved to govern the Army by Commissioners in stead of a Lieutenant General; these *late penitents* could see nothing of God any longer among them: The special Presence of God vanished and in a moment disappeared. So that on the 13th. of the next *October*, they lockt up the doors of the House, set themselves once more above their Masters; and in an

Decla. agreed
at Walingford
House, Oct. 17.

insolent manner *declared * all their Orders, Acts, pretended Acts, or Declarations (and all proceedings thereupon had or done)* on Munday the 10 of that Month, and on Tuesday, and Wednesday following, null and void to all *intents and purposes, in as full and ample a manner as if they had been never done.* And immediately after, they packt the Men away after these Acts and Orders. Nay, this they did, notwithstanding that they had stiled themselves several times, but five dayes before this 10 of

Humble Re-
present & Pe-
tit. Octob. 5.

October, Your faithful Servants the Army; and professed that having diligently inquired into their hearts and wayes, they found nothing among them, but faithfulness and integrity to the Parliament; concluding their address in this manner that notwithstanding all indeavours to the contrary, they would by the help of God, be found faithful to them. Were not these gallant fellows? Wonderful constant to their Principles and Professions? Mightily over-aw'd by the Presence of God; Single-hearted, and faithful to their word? Yes, by all means, you must needs say; for of such as these a great part of the Churches of the Saints is now composed. And faithful they were to themselves; and that was enough. Constant to this Principle, that they were alway in the right; and what would you have more?

more? They could *Cant* still in Scripture-language, and therefore God was not withdrawn from them. They could fast and pray still, and had power to *turn even the Lords-day, into a day of Humiliation*; and therefore the Good Spirit had not forsaken them. They hated *Antichrist*, that is *us*; and were resolved to burn the flesh of the Whore with fire, & so still remaining *the Army of the Lord of Hosts*. For as if they had some such work in hand as the Apostles had, they call upon all the Godly in the nation to say on their behalf, *Who are sufficient for these things?* and to cry aloud for them before the Throne of Grace, *that the Lord himself would appear, and carry on his work in their hand*. And great reason there was to expect it; since they had once more injur'd those, who asserted his cause; and done that very thing, for which (as they said) he had before withdrawn his wonted presence from them. O the *impudent foreheads* of these Men! O the *Sottishness* of the People, that will be still cozened by such like *Canters*! Will you never open your eyes and see how vain their pretences to the Spirit are? Will you never be convinc'd of their presumptuous Boastings, and empty Confidence? Will you still believe that these men are highly illuminated, who call that darkness, which a little while ago was light; and then cross themselves again, and say no; it is but Darkness? Are these the men whom we must all follow; who run, we see, in an endless round of contradicting their own Professions? or must we shut our eyes, and give them our hand that they may lead us whither they please? Must we forget all that is past, and believe they are now possess'd with an *infallible Spirit*? This is the thing no doubt, they desire. We must resign our belief to their Declarations. We must allow all their Reasons and Excuses, whatsoever they be. We must, at least, suffer them to justify themselves by those very things which they formerly condemn'd; and say *nete a word*

word. And then we love them ; then we favour the people of God ; then they have some hopes of us ; and it's Possible God may have mercy on us, though we be out of the way and do not follow them.

I know you will say, that such as you, are none of the *Army Saints* : that you condemn their Practices, and hate their leud pretences to Religion as a great scandal to it : All which I verily believe. But, let me tell you, the Army had a copy set them of unconstancy and double dealing by those men whom you admired. For there was a time when the Lords and Commons could see some good in the *Liturgy and Government of the Church* by Law established. Nay, more than that ; they made a

Declaration *, caused to be printed and published in all Market Towns, *That they would*

take away nothing in the one or the other, but what should be evil and justly offensive, or at least unnecessary and burdensome. And yet when they had more power, they were of another mind. Every thing was offensive, at least unnecessary and burdensome ; nothing would serve but taking away *all the Common-Prayer* ; and plucking up *Episcopacy* by the very roots. The reason, I suppose, was, because this became as necessary to promote their Designs in process of time ; as that Declaration was at the beginning. If they had rested there, and gone no farther, they had lost the hearts of the most spiritual ; who would

never have seen *such a glorious anointing upon them from the Lord*, as now appeared. Now the very *fifth Kingdom men*, could not but see it, and acknowledg it in Print : though it was not long before they also chang'd like all the rest ; and had lost the sight of this glory, being able to spy no *Unction* any where but upon themselves. For they helpt to profane the Crown of these anointed ones, and cast out the greatest part of them, as if they were but scum and filth.

But

Beam of Light
by Ch. Feak.

But I think it's best to trace your windings and turnings no further; for fear they lead us too far out of the way.

N. C. A good Resolution. *Too much of one thing you know is good for nothing.*

C. True. And I think the first thing I said about your pretences of a tacit Indulgence, is sufficient to shew, that you are perfectly like men in danger of drowning, who catch hold indifferently of what comes next to hand; be it a naked Sword or an hot Iron.

N. C. Pray make an end of this: for you have quite tired me with your Discourse. In which you have largely proved the truth of the common talk, that you are of a *harsh, nay a bitter and jeering Spirit*, and was in a chole-
rick mood when you wrote your Book.

C. Rather, they that say so, prove what I have been saying all this time that they blow hot and cold out of the same mouth; and condemn that in *others* which they allow, nay, praise in *themselves*. For you shall hear them call that Salt and Smartness of wit in one whom they love; which is Bitterness and Jeering in him whom they hate. And that passes for innocent Mirth and Pleasantness in one of their party; which is Levity and Frothiness in one of ours. Nay, it is Zeal for God and his cause if you aggravate the faults of other men, or rashly charge and bring even a false Accusation against your Betters: but it is malignity of Spirit, hatred of God and the power of Godliness, if we do but tell a plain and true story of your miscarriages. No man ever opposed you resolutely, but you said he rail'd. No man discovered your Partiality and other vices; but you complain'd of his Bitterness, and said he was in a rage against you. If by this you meant nothing else, but that I write with some heat and earnestness, I would confess it, and say it is not to be condemn'd. For who can contend coldly and without affection about those things which he holds dear and precious? A Politick person indeed may write from his brain (as my Lord

Bacon I think observes) without any touch or sense on his heart ; as in a speculation that pertains not to him : But a Feeling Christian will express in his words a Character, either of Zeal or Love ; which you know are warm Passions. For my part, I think I have expressed both, but nothing at all of wrath and bitterness. And therefore, as to that censure which your Friends pass on me, I believe he will speak a great deal truer, that affirms the Authors of it were full of choller themselves. Other-ways, they could not but have discern'd a charitable spirit in my writing, and easily seen, that the Indignation I expressed against some vices, is such as consists with Christian Meekness, and ought not to be condemn'd as an unmanly Passion. Do you not find that *Moses* was very *wroth*, when Israel committed a great sin ? and yet his Meekness is commended above all other mens. And what think you of *St. Paul* when he calls the *Galatians* a foolish sort of people : and plainly tells the *Corinthians* that he could as well use a Rod, as the Spirit of Meekness : and bids *Titus*, whom a little before he warn'd against rash anger, to rebuke some persons sharply ? Nay what think you of our *Saviour* himself ? was not he angry at the hardness of the *Jews* heart ? *Mark* 3. 5. Was he in any fault when he said to his Disciples, *O fools and slow of heart to believe* ? Undoubtedly I may sincerely and heartily love you when I express a just Indignation against you ; and you may as heartily hate me, when you seem very gentle and kindly affected toward me. It is possible you may have met with this saying out of *St. Austin*, which is ordinarily cited by our Writers, and worth your consideration. *It is so far from being true, that every one that is angry with others hates them ; that sometimes he who is not angry, is thereby convinced of bearing the greatest hatred to them.* And this also. *I am not to account every one my Friend that spares and forbears me ;*

nor every one my enemy that severely corrects and lashes me.
 Besides, there are some of such a Nature, that nothing
 but sharp dealing will do them good. They are like knotty
 Blocks, which require more Wedges, and harder blows also
 to drive them home. If he that undertakes (saith
 Dr. Corn. Burges *, once famous among
 you) shall dally, and not strike home with all
 his might, he shall find the wedg about his shins.

* Fire of the
 Sanct. unco-
 vered.

They will rage the more confidently when they see he fa-
 vours them: They will think he fears and stands in awe
 of them, and so flie in his face with the greater fury. I
 have never found any thing truer than this; that to speak
 some men fair, is but to make them have a better opinion
 of themselves. They never thank you for your gentle
 and tender usage; for they imagine their Merit extorts
 it from you. Whatsoever Favour you shew them, it is
 not imputed to your kindness, but their own deservings:
 and they perk up the higer in their own Conceit, because
 you have such regard to them. That they may know
 themselves therefore; they must not be stroaked, but smit-
 ten; you must not gently jogg, but roughly shake them;
 if you intend to awaken them. If you would not have
 them sooth themselves up in their sins; you must o-
 penly detect and discover them. If you would have them
 see the greatness of their Offences, you must boldly re-
 prove them, and tear in pieces all their pretences and
 excuses whereby they seek to hide them. And as long
 as you are truly charitable, and allow all that is good
 in them; they may see, if they be not perfectly blinded
 with a too fond Love of themselves, that you are
 a Friend to them, though an Enemy to their vices. For (to
 use the words of a famous Writer) as the coldest and
 fiercest winds are observed to grow mild and gentle by
 passing through temperate Regions, so do severe & sharp
 Reproofs partake of the nature of him that gives them.

and lose part of their Austerity when they are managed with Prudence and Charity.

It is a very good Old saying, *Love thy Neighbor, yet pull not down thy hedg.* We will be kind to you, but yet make you to know your Bounds. We will not suffer you to ingross to your party, the name and reputation of Godliness. You shall not pass for the only nice and tender Conscienc'd men, nor be thought more Consciencious than you are: Nor will we suffer you if we can help it, to pull down the Fence that is about our Church; those wise and wholsom Laws that are made for its Safety and Security. Too much *civility* to you, doth but make you *presumptuous*. You only take Occasion to grow more bold and licentious; it in some things we commend your strictness, but wink at your faults. And therefore we must tell you your own (as we commonly speak) and let the deluded people know, how Ignorant, how Superstitious, how Defective you are in a great number of Christian duties; whilst you imagine your selves the most knowing, the most holy people in the world. If you be angry at this and call it bitterness, it is no more than I expected from many of you. *For a gall'd horse, I know, loves not to be curried, and a guilty conscience loves not to be re-proved.* Let us go about the one or the other with never so much caution, they will be sure to winch. Though the necessity be great and our charity much, it is all one; they have no mind to be touched. Now how necessary and seasonable those Instructions were that I gave you, I leave others to judg who are *impartial*. And as for the manner of delivering them; shew me any thing in my Book that bites, but only Truth; and I will knock out its teeth: Which if you think I have sharpned too much; I assure you, it was only to give you a quicker sense of your Errors. All the Salt you may fanſie in it, was intended only to *season* you, but not to *fret* you at all.

N. C. You

N.C. You can make smooth and handsome Apologies for any thing. But study as long as you will to blanch the matter, they will believe your tooth is black: And that your voice indeed may be the voice of *Jacob*, but your hands the hands of *Esau*: As hairie and rough as a *Satyre*.

C. You are marvellously witty. And as I have heard you commend a *sanctified wit*, so it seems there is a *sanctified scurrillity*; and one of you may rail vvith good Approbation, provided he do it in Scripture-phrases.

N.C. What ailes you to talk in this fashion? Have I given you any occasion?

C. Since you will not be satisfied, but still complain of Bitterness and Reproaches; It is fit to let you know, that you of all other men should not speak a word of this; which you have been so notoriously guilty of your selves. You are perfectly like the Friar, *who declaim'd against Stealing, when he had a pudding in his sleeve---*

N.C. Good Sir, say no more; For I see the more we stir in this business, the worse it will be.

C. You speak modestly: But let the issue be what it will, you shall give me leave, now we have begun; to spread before you some of the Dung that you have thrown in our Faces. And I shall the rather undertake it, because it will serve another purpose. For it will plainly demonstrate where your people learnt all their *reviling Language*; and that your Ministers have been so far from reproving them for it, that in truth they taught them how to blaspheme, and put those very words into their mouths, which now they belch out against us.

N.C. I had rather believe you upon your word, than be troubled with such stuff.

C. No, I will not be so much beholden to you. But since you are so good natur'd, you shall not be troubled with much of it. Let me only intreat you to peruse two or three

of your Authors. First, there is a Book intitl'd *A looking glass for Malignants*, writ by one of your ancient Ministers, Mr. *Vicars*; the famous Author of your Parliamentary Chronicle, call'd, *God in the Mount*, In which he treats our Clergy and people with the wonted civilities, that your rude People now bestow upon us. He begins with the Archb. of Canterbury, whom he calls a *Curst corn*, or rather a *raging fat Bull of Bashan*; *Whose heart, he saith, was more hard and Adamantine than a nether Millstone, and most extreamly cauteriz'd, yea stigmatiz'd with the hottest Iron of most desperate Impenitency.* And having thus expressed his respects and charity to him; then he greets our inferiour Ministers by the name of *Baal-Priests, Popish sons of Belial*: And makes it an admirable piece of Divine Providence, *that the Souldiers who went against Scotland (before our Wars) should have their hearts overrul'd by God, and their Spirits ordered to plunder and terrify those scandalous Baal-Priests.* As for the People that followed the King, he calls them *Marble-hearted Malignants, implacable and inveterate haters of holyness; that were for meer formal Protestantism at large, which is in effect downright Atheism.* This excellent Treatise was licens'd by Mr. *John white* who was himself such another Reviler; and call'd our Ministers by the same names; nay far worse: Not only *Priests of Baal*, but of *Bacchus* and *Priapus*. And though you may imagine he speaks only of those particular men whom he put into his *Centuries*, He will inform you otherwise if you look into his Epistle before the first of them. Which he put forth, as he tells us, for this end *that the World might see what manner of persons our Clergy be.* As if there was no difference; but the People were to judge of all the rest, by those stories which were told of some. And truly, so they did, and so they do to this day.

N.C. I never observed these things. But you must consider that

that this Year we
well advised
of the Souldiers
C. I rememb
wonders that
he, should be
(for he cast some
can find no circ
time attend on
Souldiers, learn
in a Book licens'd
call'd *God's waiting*
one of their Incon
because God had
men, particular
fight the Bishop
the Rails, There
in their progress
Queen Elizabeth
Image of God, the
N.C. You rel
C. It's very str
acquainted with
tily with your M
this occasion, the
war went to rec
ye in encourag
the high ground
their two things
to our Ministers
went into the
a hand? It is p
all the Parliam
on St. John
the House of G

that this *Vicars* was old, and so might be testy: For no man well advised sure would approve of that disorderly action of the Souldiers, much less make God the Author of it.

C. I remember indeed Mr. *Burroughs* *wonders that *so old a Professor of Religion as he, should be found jeering and scorning at it,* (for he cast some reproaches on his way) and

* Vindic. against Mr. Edw. Gang.

can find no excuse for it, but the infirmities that sometime attend on old Age. But as for that action of the rude Souldiers, I remember very well, it is applauded by M. *Case* in a Book licensed by the same Mr. *White*, June 26. 1642. call'd *Gods waiting to be gracious, &c.* Where he makes this one of their Incouragements to expect the fall of *Babylon*, because God had so wonderfully wrought upon the Spirits of men, particularly on those souldiers, who went, he saith, to fight the Bishops battles in Scotland; that they pull'd down the Rails, Threatned the Priests, and kept such a Visitation in their progress, as the Bishops hardly ever had done since Queen Elizabeths dayes. This he saith, p. 119. was the Finger of God, the work of him that created the Spirit of man.

N. C. You tell me News.

C. It's very stale. But no news at all to us who are well acquainted with their pitiful way of arguing. And I heartily wish your Ministers would seriously consider, upon this occasion, these two things. First, how wretchedly they were wont to reason, and how they abused the poor people by encouraging them to draw the greatest hopes from the slightest grounds. For what Connexion is there between these two things? The disorderly Souldiers were uncivil to our Ministers, and prophaned our Churches as they went into the North, therefore the fall of *Babylon* is near at hand? It is just like the reasoning of Mr. *Henderson* who told the Parliament that the Fast, which they kept on St. *Johns* day *was a presage that by the blessing of God on theirs and the Assem-

* Sermon on 27. Decem. 1643
blies

blies proceedings, the Superstition of observing Christmas should shortly expire, and that it was at its last gasp. As if one should say, there was a solemn Fast indicted (as they speak) in the Church of Scotland on the second Lords day in Sep. 1642. for the promoting Unity in Religion, and Uniformity in Government: * and the Officers of the Army at Wallingford house turned that Festival again into a day of Humiliation: therefore that solemn remembrance of Christs Resurrection shall shortly cease, and Christianity fall to the ground.

N.C. I am asham'd of the incoherence of such Discourses.

C. So should they be too, and do publick penance for it. As also for their gross hypocrisy and partiality in assuming a power to themselves, less than which they condemn in other men. For they may turn it seems a Festival of our Lords appointing into a Fast; but we may not make a Festival in honour of him. I would desire them also to consider in the second place, whether their connivance at, nay, their Approbation of such things as were done without any Authority; I may add, their praising the blind zeal of private men who took upon them to be Reformers; and, more than that, their imputing it to the work of the Spirit and the mighty power of God; did not help to embolden the Army afterward to do those things which they themselves abhorr'd; with a perswasion that they were moved by the Spirit, and had a call from the Lord, though no Authority from men? It is a thing much to be laid to heart, and then honestly to be confessed; and publickly bewailed. And when we see them so humble and sincere as to take shame to themselves for what they have done; we shall all have the better opinion of them.

N.C. I hope these speeches may be imputed to the rashness of a few men; at least, they were not approved by any Authority.

C. Think

C. Think you so? How came Mr. *Wilson's* Sermon then before the Parliament to be printed by their Order, 28. Sept. 1642. In which he calls the Clergy about the King, Croaking Frogs that crept into Kings Chambers: *Who are known by the gutter* (there he thought lay a jest) *whence they come; out of the mouth of the Dragon, out of the mouth of the Beast and the false Prophet. They are the spirits of Devils which go forth unto the Kings of the Earth to gather them to battle, &c. The Frogs head is like their Caps [Quadrata ranarum Capita] Here is work for the Parliament, that the King may have no more Croakers in his Chambers.*

And here (I may add,) is a tast of your *sanctified wit*, or rather, *devout Railing*; though borrowed, alas! in great part from *Paræus* on the Revelation.

N. C. You take things in the worse part, when you hear or read our Sermons.

C. You would have said, perhaps, if you had read Mr. *Vicars*, that to the hearing of the Word there came as well ears of Scorn as ears of Corn. For sure you could not but have remembred such an admirable piece of wit as this, which you may find in his Epistle to the Reader.

N. C. We do not regard Wit, nor pretend to it.

C. It is not because you do not love it. For according to the Proverb; *John would wipe his Nose if he had it.*

N. C. There is wit in picking a lock; but it is better to let it alone. And therefore I will not vie Proverbs with you.

C. You are just like the Gentlemen we are speaking of, who do things and know it not: Nay then do them, when they say they will not. Mr. *W. Bridges* for instance, reproves the *Loyal Convert* for ill language, and tells him *he seems in vain to be Religious* if he refrain not his tongue: when as he himself had, just before, let his tongue loose in a most riotous manner against us; Telling him that *the Cathedrals were a Nest and Cage of all unclean Birds,*

a harbour of dumb Dogs, proud Prebends, and a crew of Ale-swilling Singing men: And that they came daily to offer near the Holy Table, the blind whelps of an Ignorant Devotion; of which one may say, as the Apostle, the things which the Heathen offer in Sacrifice to their Idols, they offer them to Devils and not to God. Nay, as if his tongue was set on fire of Hell and could not be tamed, immediately after he had given that caution out of St. James, he falls into a rage again; and in a most nasty manner compares our Prelates to Swine lying in their Ordure. For he saith the Hogsty-Prelatical had been swept but twice since the Conquest, and the Temple of Jerusalem three times in the 3. years of our Saviours Ministry. What office he design'd himself in this sweet work I cannot tell; nor how you will excuse this savoury language; unless it be sufficient to say, that he railed by Publick Authority.

N. C. I abominate such Reformers: And think they deserved to keep Hoggs, rather to feed the Sheep of Christ.

C. I am glad to hear you say so: And hope you as much abhor Mr. Hughes his Reproaches, who sayes, the Common-Prayer may be likened fitly to the abomination of Desolation standing in the holy place.

N. C. By what you told me before, I could expect no better from him; whom I think worthy to have been preferr'd to the same office with the other.

C. But you would expect better language, would you not? From two such Holy men as Mr. Allin, and Mr. Shepherd, the famous New-England Preachers?

N. C. They sure were more Conscientious than to utter any foul speeches.

C. Yet they tell you, *The English Service-Book hath stunk above ground twice 40. year, in the nostrils of the godly, who breathed in the pure air of Scripture.* Defence of the 9. positions. p. 61.

N. C. No

N.C. No more of this Noisom language, I beseech you: which is enough to poison the Air we breathe in.

C. As it hath done already : and so diffused its venome among your people, that they are generally infected with this Plague. Nay, they not only do such things themselves but take pleasure in them that do them. Witness all the filthy reproaches they bestow upon our Divine Service, Clergy, and People : And the great satisfaction and applause wherewith the late *Cobler of Glocesters* writings were entertained, even by those whom you esteem Religious. This shews what manner of spirit you are of, and that your people are in danger to deprive themselves of all sense of true Religion: To pave their own hearts, and make them like the high-way; through which all things may pass without any difference (save only a few innocent Ceremonies) even whole *Cart-loads* of dung and filth. And of the very same spirit, I must tell you, this sort of Religious people have ever been. For *Martin-Marprelate*, with whose Devil this man was possessed; was received with the like Applause, and his Writings so thumb'd, that they were even worn out, with continual reading and handling of them. If you will not believe me; yet I hope you will trust Mr. *Brightman* whose words these are; as you may see if you look into his Comments on the 3. Rev. 17. p. 49. of the English Edit. where speaking of the Nakedness of *Laodicea* (i. e. in his opinion, the Church of England) he makes this an Argument of it, that this man had poured such great contempt and shameful reproach upon it, which is the meaning of her being Naked. There was one, saith he, that called himself by the name of *Mar-prelate*, who set forth a Book wherein he dealt somewhat roundly with the Angel. How were those bitter jests of his favoured among the People? How plausible were they in a manner to all men? How willingly and greedily; with what great mirth were they every where

where entertained? There is none so rude and unskilful but pondering that time in his mind, would say thus to himself, and that not without cause; Truly, the Lord hath poured out contempt upon Princes; those that honour him doth he honour, and those that despise him, shall be despised. He hath made our Priests contemptible to the whole People, because they have broken their Covenant. You may read what follows there if you think good: For it is a great Demonstration, how well those people were instructed in the Christian Religion; and what rare devices you have been taught to blind your eyes that you may not see your sins. For you may speak evil; and rejoyce in iniquity; and sport your selves in beholding your Fathers Nakedness; and fancy all the time that you are fulfilling Prophecies, executing the judgment written; and pouring out Vials, like so many Angels.

N.C. I should think rather this was the Devil with his followers fighting against Michael and his Angels.

C. And a Devil it was, whom when you had oncè raised, you could never conjure down again; nor with all your Prayers and Fastings dispossess him. Nay, this foul Spirit grew in time so outrageous that he flew at last in a foaming manner in your own faces. Which is a thing so remarkable, that I cannot but put you in mind of it: How you were served in your kind; and felt the tongues of men sharpned against your selves, which you had whetted to wound the reputation of others. No sooner had you pull'd down the Bishops, whom you had laid low before by such fellows as that Martin-Mar-prelate: But out comes Martin Eccho which return'd all those Reproaches upon Presbytery. Baal, Babylon, Egypt, and all the rest of those Heathenish names were pressed to war against you, which you had made to serve against us. Presbytery was called a Limb of Antichrist: a tyrannical Lordly Government; a worse bondage than that under the Bishops; a bondage under Taskmasters, like those over Israel in Egypt.

Nay

Nay that Very Mouth which reviled our Church, now reviled your intended Reformation. Mr. Burton himself, whom your people had so much admired, and brought home vvith such joy and triumph, that you fancied (as I shall tell you before vve have done) that day to be the *Resurrection of the Witnesses*; bestowed those censures on Presbyterian Government: Which he said

** would bring us under perpetual slavery, worse than either Egypt or Babylon.*

** Dialogue called Conformity, Deformity.*

And in the very same terms vvherein you had rail'd against our Priests, vve heard the Sectaries railing against your Presbyters: Whom they called *Romish bloody Priests, Black Coats, Diviners and Soothsayers; Croaking Frogs; the Devils Agents; Pensioners to the accuser of the Brethren.* Nay, the Assembly it self vve vvere told had *two horns like a Lamb, but a mouth like a Dragon, teaching the Parliament to speak blasphemy against the Saints that dwell in Heaven.* Your Uniformity also vvvas as much disgraced as ours, and stiled the *Burden of the Saints, the bondage of the Church, the straightning of the Spirit, the limiting of Christ, and the ecclipsing of the glory of the Father.* Nay it is pretty to observe, how the very Mystery of Iniquity, you had so long complain'd on, was now found working among you. Uniformity, Mr. Saltmarsh said, was a piece of it. And Mr. Dell (in his Epistle before his Sermon of *Right Reformation*, preached before the Parliament) calls Presbytery, *a new form of that mystery of iniquity, which had been so long a working.* The Beast, they held, had only chang'd its shape, and taken another name, and so they baited it most fiercely as you had taught them: And told you in effect, what the Proverb says, *that Goose, and Gander, and Gosling, are three sounds, but one thing.* But they would not part with you thus; for after they had done with this, then they fell upon your darling, *the Solemn League and Covenant.*

Edw. Gangr.
I part. p. 212.

Covenant. This became a brand of infamy, a Cains mark almost (as Mr. Case tells us*) so that if they would stigmatize a man to purpose, they would say, He? He is a Covenanter. As you had told us that we made an Idol of the Common-Prayer; so Mr. Peters told you publickly in a Sermon at the three Granes, that you kept such a stir about the Covenant, as if you would have the people make an Idol of it. Mr. Feak also called it, the great Idol of the two Kingdoms. And so fit had this word been found to do service; that at last one told us, you had got two Idols for our one. For the Parliament and the Pulpit, said an * Outlandish Gentleman (imitating the language of the times,) are the two great Idols of the people, the greatest that ever were. For it's held a kind of blasphemy to speak against the one; and the whole Body of Religion is nail'd to the other. It comes to my mind also, how you who joyn'd in the outcries against *Malignants*, were numbred in conclusion, among them, and said to be grown indeed to a more refined *Malignancy*; but that there was no greater difference between a *Presbyter* and a *Prelate*, than between a half Crown piece, and two shillings and six pence. And as your good friend Mr. *Vicars* had told us, that God had made us to be the very drudges and Scul-boyes of his Church and children. So Mr. Peters in good time told you (in a Pamphlet of his) that the *Presbyterians* were no better than *Gibeonites*, who might help to hew stone and square Timber for a more glorious building.

N. C. Will you never have done?

C. You must let me remember you what a mighty clamor you railed against the Bishops, as if they had been so many *Ishmaels* that persecuted Gods *Isaacs*: And you have not forgot sure, how oft you were called your selves, the Carnal seed, the fleshly children; the persecutors of the children

* Thanksg.

Serm. for taking of Chest-
er. p. 26.

* Letter to
Card. Bar-
ber.

children of the free woman. For your Ministers that accused the Bishops (and made it a main part of their *Remonstrance to the House of Commons* in the beginning of the Wars) that they had put some who were but Serving-men into Orders, and made them Ministers: saw in a little time a whole swarm of vile creatures (nothing so good as Serving-men) making themselves Ministers, and setting up for the most Gospel-preachers. And there was no remedy: but all their preaching and printing, and petitioning against it was despised. These taught the people to call them *blind Guides*, as they had taught them to call our Priests. Nay, their Masters at last encouraged and rewarded the scoffs of those that said, *These blind Guides travailling as they thought to Sion are fallen into the ditch in the Isle of Wight.* *Insatiable hirelings, Gebazies, cheaters, pulpited Divines*, and a great lurry of such like names were liberally dealt to them; as you may see, if you will not believe me, in their own complaint, called *A Seasonable Exhortation*, p. 11. Nay, the Army it self which had been so instrumental in all this wickedness and magnified by these revilers as the *Army of the Lamb*; at last heard themselves called, the *Abomination of Desolation*. All which I mention only for this end: to shew what your Ministers got by instructing the people in this easie Art of disgracing all they dislik'd, with the names of *Antichristian, Babylonish* and such like. As they had done, so they were requited. And while the Episcopal Clergy silently bore the punishment of their sins; they that had cast out their names as abominable, were whipt with their own rods. When they thought *to reign as Kings without us*; immediately they were assaulted as *Egyptian Tyrants*: when they expected all should bow to the *Scepter of Christ in their hand*, they saw men rising up against them as *Antichristian*. Those that had heard their invectives against us, imploy'd them against themselves. And all the Duug they had laid at our

E

doors

doors, was flung by those that had been their followers, in their own faces. If I were indued with the Spirit of Mr. Vicars, or Mr. Case, I should have said upon this occasion. *Behold the finger of God! the Work of him that created the Spirit of man! See how the Lord over-ruled men hearts; and ordered their Spirits to terrifie these Presbyters.* Or Mr. Brightman would have taught me to say, *The Lord hath made your Priests contemptible to the whole people, because they have broken their Covenant.* But I dare not imitate their boldness, nor talk as if I was infallible. I will let them enjoy this particular gift to themselves, of knowing what God doth upon the spirits of men. For my part, I think they might be able to say all this, even without any extraordinary help of the Devil. There was no need that *Beelzebub* should come to inspire them with his fury: For they were already possessed with a mighty Rage. That Spirit which spoke out of the Prefs & Pulpit, had abundantly furnish't them with this *powerful and taking Rhetorick*. And if Mr. Brightman had lived to that day; he would have wondred to see, how near of kin his Heat was to this Fire. Nay, he would have been ashamed of his rare way of reasoning against our Church, when he had heard some retort his words against us, upon the *Philadelphians* (I mean *Disciplinarians*) saying; *Truly, the Lord hath powered contempt upon Princes: Those that honour him, doth be honour; and those that despise him shall be despised.*

And thus I have at last opened this rotten Ulcer (I hope you will not be angry if I use his words*) If In 3. Rev. 17. my labour shall be acceptable, and the sore being latter end. purged, be healed again; how great thanks shall I return to God? But if the evil shall be only stirred up, and the bandling of it shall offend the sick and sore parties; I will yet comfort my self with the Conscience of the good discharge of my Duty, and with the ordinary reward of a Physician.

N. C. Discharge of your duty; you should say disgorging

ging your Choler and Gall. Nay, they will never believe if they hear what you now Discourse; but that you wrote out of meer malice, on purpose to disgrace them; and that you deserve the reward of such Physicians as kill more than they cure.

C. How came they by this faculty of searching the heart?

N. C. How came you to ask this question?

C. I forgot my self. Since they can see what God doth in the Spirits of men; no wonder they can spy our thoughts and intentions.

N. C. I meant, that they can see by your Book what your intentions were.

C. So they may. For I told them plainly in my preface that I intended only to awaken them to see their Errors, but it seems their Spirit look't into mine when I wrote those words, and could see my thoughts better than my self. Hath W. B. or his disciples had some Revelations about this matter?

N. G. None but what they received from your Book, which contradicts they think, your Epistle, and declares the hatred you bear to them.

N. To their Schismatical spirit you should have said: For I can sincerely profess, as Mr. Edwards doth in another case, *That I have no personal quarrel with any of them; no old grudge; or former difference; and therefore had not Truth constrained me, I had out of respect, and love to some of them forbore to say any thing of these matters.*

Pref. to Anti-
apolog.

“And therefore let not my Book
“by reason of its truth and plainness be branded for a bit-
“ter, railing and malicious Writing: But let them confi-
“der that they need such a Book as doth not flatter and
“extol them, but be plain and free with them. For the
“truth is (as he goes on) they have been too much flat-
“ter'd, both in their Persons and Churches; and are un-
“done for want of being plainly and freely dealt withal.

“ A Candle hath been too long held to them ; I hope my
 “ Book may do them much good, to abate their swelling
 “ and confidence. And if many of our Ministers would
 “ deal more plainly with them, it would be better both
 “ for them and us. I remember a passage concerning *Lu-*
ther in an Epistle of *Calvin's* to *Melancthon* (they are still
 the same mans words) which the persons being changed,
 may be fitly applied to my purpose. *If there were that mind*
in us all, that ought to be ; perhaps some remedy might be
found. And certainly we transmit an unworthy Example to
posterity, while we cast away all liberty, rather than offend a
few men : Will not their vehemency rise and grow the more,
while all bear with them, and suffer all things from them ?
 Undoubtedly it will. Our base silence doth but make
 them open their mouths wider to declaim against us. We
 cherish their insolent behaviour while we make no Oppo-
 sition and give no check to their violence. They imagine
 we allow them to be so worthy as they fancy themselves,
 while we sit still, and only see and hear their Folly. And
 therefore to shew that we know them, not that we hate
 them, I took the Freedom to write those things which
 you accuse of Malice.

N. C. But, as I told you, they tend to their Disgrace,

C. No man ought to think himself disgraced by Truth,
 nor reproached by just Reproof. He should rather think
 he dishonours himself, a thousand times more, by still
 persisting in his Errors, and justifying his faults. And if
 you resolve upon this Course, and seek rather to cast re-
 proaches on us than amend your selves ; I doubt not, it
 will turn at last to your greater disgrace, and make you
 more vile in the esteem of all indifferent men.

N.C. Assure your self you had better have been other-
 wise imploy'd, and never have meddled in this business.

C. I am not afraid of any evil Tongue, nor of any
 thing else that man can do unto me : But, as your
 Mr.

Mr. Cartwright once said, am of *Alcibiades* his mind; who trusting to the power of Truth, when one lift up his staff ready to smite him if he would not hold his peace, boldly replied, *Smite me, so thou wilt but hear me.*

N. C. No, they will not smite, but they will defend themselves.

C. With all my heart. But be you assured, as he said in another case, their heels will sooner ache with kicking against the prick, than it suffer any hurt, by receiving their broken and strengthless Resistance.

N. C. You are very warm, and confident.

C. To tell you the very truth I have long observed in the fiery men that oppose our Church, a strange Pride and conceit of the godliness of their own party beyond all reason; together with a most shameful despisal of us, as if our Piety were little or none at all. This moved my Indignation; and it will stir, I think, the spirit of any honest and cordial Christian, to read such haughty Censures as these from the mouth of your most famous Divines. *That the Bishops are a generation of the*

Earth, earthly; and favour not the things of God. They are the words of Mr. Paul Bains, approved by no less man than Dr. Ames, who

Preface to the
Dioces. Trial.
An. 1621.

is pleased to add in his great modesty, *that there was as much agreement between them in their management of Religion (except two or three) and their powerful Preachers, as between the light which comes down from Heaven, and that thick Mist which arises from the lowest pit. And that there is more of God and his Religion in some one congregation of a silenced Minister, than in all the Bishops families in England.* I appeal to all the world whether I had not reason to stomach these proud vaunts, and scornful speeches. And whether it was not absolutely necessary to let you see the emptiness & flatness (to say no worse) of those men who now insult over us in like manner; and would bear the world in

hand that they are the only powerful Preachers; who alone favour the things of God.

N. C. You have only cull'd a few sayings out of one or two Books-----

C. They should have thank't me for that. And might have seen if they pleased, by that *moderation*, that I was not desirous to publish their shame more than needs: but studied their amendment by disclosing a little of their folly and concealing the rest. If they will not believe but that I did my worst, and revealed all I knew; let them but signifie this distrust of my Charity, and I shall give them abundant satisfaction. Mr. T. W. I am sure hath no cause to complain, who with so much labour brings forth childish fancies, and is so curious to speak absurdly, and takes so much care to avoid serious and solid sense in the most weighty Arguments, that his great Pains is conspicuous in these Defects. Of this I did but give a small taste, and that, not out of the worst of his conceits; which he ought to look upon as the Civility of a Friend, and not as the want of skill in an enemy. As for Mr. W. B. I confess ingenuously, I said a little the more of him, because you have been so long gull'd by such pretenders to Mysteries and Spirituality. Yet I do not think I said enough, but ought to have told you plainly, that he is *one of the principal Impostors* that have perverted the *Truth* as it is in Jesus; and adulterated the *Christian Religion* in this Nation. He spoils almost all the Holy Scripture he meddles withal; and turns it into an idle tale of these times, and makes it say whatsoever it pleases him and his Proselytes to hear. Which when I seriously consider, I cannot but say with a little alteration as one doth, on another occasion, to his Country-men. "That it is a shame there are laws against those who counterfeit Coynes, and falsifie Merchandizes; yet such are permitted who Sophistificate our Divinity, and corrupt

“rupt the Holy Scriptures, and turn our Religion into
“a new fancy and device of their own. The late great
“Plague is but of small consideration in compare with
“this mischief, and if speedy order be not taken, the
“multiplying of such Authors will make a Library as big
“as London, wherein there shall scarcely be found one
“wise Sentence, or reasonable Conceit.

N. C. It's thought Sir by some that you are much mistaken in making him the Author of that Book which you reprove, since it bears only the two first Letters of Mr. Bridge, his name. And I have heard you blam'd for charging him with those things which he hath not own'd.

C. I think rather those *Apologists* are mistaken. For why doth he not disown it, if it be not his Book; since it contains such dangerous things? Or why did not the Preface to another Book, since stoln into the world and carrying his name in the front of it, inform us that this was the *genuine*, and the other *Spurious*? But if he had, there are very few that would have believ'd him. For they are as like each other, as two pieces of Cloth: that are of the same Wool, the same thred, the same colour, working and bredth. There is the very same Canting in both; the same abuse of Holy Scripture; the same Spiritual pride and contempt of others, the same evil speaking, and seditious Doctrines; and in one word, *the Way and Spirit of Mr. Bridge*.

N. C. Why do you jeer? I know you allude to the Title of one of those Ten Sermons, which he calls, *The Way and Spirit of the New Testament*.

C. I do so: And am better able to describe his Way and Spirit than he to set out that.

N. C. I think you had better forbear such Comparisons.

C. Pray let me try a little. It will both divert us a while, and not prove unprofitable. Turn I pray you to

P. 371. &c. the fifth Sermon, at your leisure; and tell me when you have compar'd our Conceits, whether of us do better.

First, I say, *the Way and Spirit of Mr. Bridge, is not (as he would have it) a Childlike, but a Childish Spirit.* A Way and Spirit that hath nothing manly; nothing of the ancient Christian sense and Spirit in it: but abounds with Phrases, trifling observations, and perpetual Tautologies: And yet thinks it self most gorgeously bedeck't with Gospel Truths, Dispensations, Manifestations, Discoveries, and I know not how many other glorious things besides.

Secondly, it is not a *fearing*, but a *fearless Spirit*; daring to talk of God & our Saviour in the boldest & rudest terms, taking a kind of Pride in inventing new and monstrous Expressions; and spiritualizing Religion into airy fancies.

Thirdly, The Way and Spirit of Mr. B. is not an *understanding*, but a *Non-sensical Spirit*. An instance of which is this, that it hath no certain rule whereby to measure the love of God. But sometimes it made successes a great argument of Gods regard to them; and now it tells us that the Crosses are a mark of it, and that the Children of God must be persecuted by the World.

Fourthly, The way and Spirit of Mr. B. is to trade much, or most, or altogether with fancies and Dreams.

N. C. Pray do not say so.

C. You may put it in other words if you please, and say it trades with *absolute Promises*. But that's the same; for they are no better than dreams and fancies.

Fifthly, In the old time, men examined and considered what they believed; and came to Faith by rational discourse; But now in the dayes of Mr. B. men are taught to believe they know not why, and Reason is decryed as enmity to the things of God.

Sixthly, In the old times Christians were of a modest and humble Spirit; but the way of Mr. B. is to teach them

to be high and confident; and to imagine great Discoveries and Revelations to be made to them. And therefore they wrong'd Mr. Edwards very much, when they said his *Gangrana* was full of lies, because he told strange stories of men that pretended to have had *Revelations*, and seen *Visions*: for we find Mr. B. is one of them.

Seventhly, In the old time Humility, Purity, Righteousness and Charity were held to be things most dear to God; but now in the way and Spirit of Mr. B. we can hear no tidings of them. For he can tell us but of three things that are dear to him, His People, his Truth, and his Worship. These are his Plate, his Jewels, his Treasure, as I told you the last time out of one of his *Ten Serms*. But you must know it is not a new discovery, but an old and darling Notion of his; which I find in his Sermon before the Parliament, 29. Nov. 1643. There he tells us, *Three things God loves more specially; His People, his Truth, and his worship*. And it is a beloved conceit I perceive among the party; for one of his Brethren delivered it to the Parliament before him; & told them in a peremptory manner, excluding all other things, *God hath but three things dear to him in the World, the Saints, his Worship, & his Truth*. But which of these he loves best he could not tell; for God therefore ordained Saints to be in the World that he might be Worshipt; and appointed Ordinances of Worship, as means to build up his Saints. Some honest old Christian would have told this great Divine if he had heard him; you trouble your self, Sir, about needless Questions: There is something God loves better than all these, viz. Holiness, & all Moral Vertue. For in truth there are no Saints or people of God (but only in name) without these. Take away these, and the most Orthodox Notions that can be in your head, will make you no better than a Devil. Nor will the exactest worship, according to the purest Ordinances fail

Mr. Tho. Goodwins serm. of Apr. 27. 1642. p. 31;

fail to be an Abomination to the Lord, if these be absent. But I forget my self. The way and Spirit of Mr. B. is not to talk of any thing else, but *pure Worship, pure Ordinances, Gospel Administrations*, and such like matters; upon the account of which they esteem themselves more holy, Spiritual and Evangelical than other men. And be they never so bad; all's one for that. Mr. B. hath a rule which is very

* *Sinfuln. of Sin. p. 34.* comfortable; * *Humble your selves for sin though it be never so small; but do no question your condition for any sin, though it be never so great.* Perhaps you will say, I do not understand him:

And truly that's no such great wonder. For, *Eightly*, Whereas in the old time men wrote and spoke so, that one might understand what they meant; the way and Spirit of Mr. B. is quite contrary, which is to speak that which he himself, I believe, doth not understand. Witness several things I could shew you in his *First of the Ten Sermons*, concerning *Love to Christs personal excellencies, without respect to his benefits*:

Besides this, *Ninthly*, In old time they gave good proof for what they said; but the way and Spirit of Mr. B. is, to put us off with a lousy similitude or two; by which he doth all his feats.

N. C. Why do you speak in this manner?

C. I have good reason for that Epithet, but now it is time to make an end. And to say no more but this, in the old time the way was to demonstrate things either from their Causes, or from their Effects, or from Testimony, according as the matter would bear: but now it is much, or mostly, or altogether the way of Mr. B. to make a comparison, and find out some pitiful resemblance, which passes for a good reason of what he sayes, with the men of his way and Spirit. Ex. g. to prove that an unconverted man cannot know

* *Sinfuln. of Sin. p. 29.* how full of sin he is, he will tell you the reason is *because his Hoops are on. As a vessel that is full*

full of liquour, and the liquor issues through the Hoops; you see there is liquor in it; but you do not know how full it is, till the hoops are knocked off: But then you will say, O how full was this Vessel? Ah now our hoops are on, and it doth not yet appear how full of sin men are; only it comes issuing through the hoops, through their duties; but a day is coming when all our hoops shall be knocked off, and then it will appear how full of sin men are. Thus he argues excellently from the Barrel; and at another time you shall find him as good in his reasons taken from another liquor in a brass pan or pot. For to prove that some mens little sufferings may amount to much, whereas other mens great sufferings may amount to little, he can give you no other Reason but that God hath a very gracious allowance for his people; a little will content him from them whom he loves. For which he alleges the Commendations bestowed on the Patience of Job, though he was impatient: *True, saith he, but God did not measure Job in his wallops, but when he was cold. As we do not measure milk when it wallops and seeths, but when it is cold--

*First and last in suff. work. p. 47

N. C. Good Sir, have done with this; for it is but the same that you said before in the former particular, when you told me of his similitudes.

C. That's very true. But this is still the way and Spirit of Mr. B. to say the same thing over again in a new fashion, and as the old saying was, to serve up one joynt, in a dozen or two of dishes. But to give you a full measure, I will put another in the room of that. There was a good Christian Spirit in the ancient times; but the way and Spirit of Mr. B. is Antichristian.

N. C. Fie for shame. That's the thing he charges on you,

C. I know it very well. But setting aside the Papists and a few others, who so guilty of it as himself? For it is Antichristian to reproach our Church as he doth. It is Antichristian to

Compare with his ten. Serms p. 370.

condemn the present worship of God among us, and call it Antichristian. To decry an outward glorious Worship as he makes bold to do, is Antichristian. It is Antichristian to oppose all degrees of men in the Church; it being plain that there were Apostles, Evangelists and Prophets ordain'd by *Christ*, as there were high Priests, Priests and Levites ordain'd by *Moses*. It is Antichristian to call white Garments legal and Antichristian. In short, a furious, seditious, schismatical Spirit, I am sure you will grant, is an Antichristian Spirit, and such is the Spirit of Mr. B. as I will evidently prove.

N. C. Do not undertake an impossible task.

C. There is nothing more easie, as you will soon see, if you look but into his Sermon of the *Two Witnesses*, printed with his name to it. In which you may read the danger we all are in, if his *Visions* and *Revelations* be true. For having told us, plainly enough, that such as he and their followers are the Witnesses, who receive their Orders to prophesie from *Jesus Christ himself*, not from men, from the

V. pag. 122. of that Book lately printed, 1668. called *Seasonable Truths*, &c. Prelates from the *Beast*: then he proceeds to let us know what power they have; which to omit the rest, is twofold and much to be observed. First, to shut the

Heavens that they shall not rain, Rev. 11.6. that is, saith he, to restrain the highest powers in Church and state, from their wonted influence, which can have no other sense than this; that they shall be so powerful as to bind the hands of their Governors, and tye them up from being able to act. And then Secondly, They shall have power over the waters to turn them into blood, that is, to turn the still people of a State or Nation into war and blood.

N. C. Surely they have no such Orders from *Jesus Christ*; nor will he ever give men such power as this.

C. That's nothing. They may take this Power, though he do not give it them. For he tells you, *This*

may

may be done, though not legally. For the proof of which, he bids you observe, that though it be said *he will give them power to prophesie*; it is not said *he will give them*, but *they shall have power*, to shut heaven, and turn the waters into blood. That is, give such orders to themselves, and assume this Authority; for he repeats it again, *It may be this may be done, and not legally*. What though the Laws of God and Man command us to obey Magistrates, not to govern them; to live in peace and quiet, and not to disturb the publick Tranquillity: That's a small matter with these men, who fancying they have received a Commission to prophesie, may enlarge it a little further on their own heads, and shut up, or imprison the higher powers that they shall not act; and then put the people into a commotion that they may fish in the troubled waters. And whensoever you see these things come to pass, as he tells you; when you see the Witnesses have power to restrain the highest powers in Church and State from their wonted influence; and that they have power to turn the still Nations into war, (and so they themselves are slain for the present) then you may lift up your heads and comfortably say, *Now is our Salvation near; For God will bring near his righteousness, and his Salvation shall not tarry*.

N. C. God forbid I should thus understand his Revelations. Truly, it would make me hang down my head: If I thought any such things were now a brewing. I hope for Salvation in another way, and had rather it would tarry than be thus accomplished.

C. Take it as you will these things are near; if he may be believed, and will not tarry. The influence of the Higher powers he imagines, I conceive, are already very much restrain'd: There wants nothing but the troubling of the quiet and still people that they may restrain them more powerfully: and that may soon be effected, if his doctrine be received.

N.C. He

N. C. He says no such thing.

C. Not in exprefs words, he is wiser than so; but he's the plain sense of his Discourse. For he tells you the 1260 years of their prophesying in sackcloth began about the year 400. *and therefore surely the end of the time we must needs be about;* as his words are p. 114. Now if you mark what they are to do toward the end of the time; you will see it as plain as the nose on my face, that he thinks we must needs be about the time of shutting the Heavens and turning the waters into blood.

N. C. We are past the time, my good Friend; for if we add 1260. to 400. the year when they ended their prophesie was 1660. O how glad I am that he was mistaken. I hope we shall have no wars nor tumults; and that God will open these mens eyes to see their errors; since no powers were then restrain'd, but those that would have kept *the King* from his throne, to which he was restored in *that happy year*.

C. You are an honest hearted man I see; which makes you less suspect the craft of others. There's one word in his discourse which you do not observe, *viz. thereabout*. That salves the business, and serves him for a little while. For he tells you the 1260. years might begin in 406. or 410. after our Saviours Birth. If you take the former number, then the prophesying in sackcloth ended in 1666. the year when they expected such great matters, that some confidently cryed to the people out of the Pulpits (before they left them) *Be patient. for 1666. will make amends for all*. But it failing their expectation & producing nothing according to their mind; that's the reason I conceive why he hath since that, put in the year 410. for the beginning of the years 1260. and so adjourns us for their ending to 1670. which is now approaching. Then no doubt he fancies the Witnesses must be slain (when they have first troubled us) and after three years and a half rise again.

For

For he asks his people, p. 115. *If Christs Witnesses shall lie in sackcloth 1260. years, will not you be contented to be in sackcloth three or four years? Christians will you not be contented to be in sackcloth three or four years?* And in the next page after tells them, *Why now, according to the calculation, there is not much time to come. There is but a little time of sackcloth to come. Shall we not watch with him one hour, and wear sackcloth with him one hour? Wait a while and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.* And then he tells them they shall wear whiterobes, and come out with Palms in their hands; that is the kingdom shall become theirs, and they shall reign and triumph over us.

N.C. He doth not apply these things to us in this Nation, as you seem to understand him.

C. He tells us indeed, p. 124 *That he will not apply them to times and places.* But those words are only a gross equivocation (which he must be very thick-skull'd who doth not discern) for he had done it already. Having told his Hearers that *they were Christs Witnesses, and that now they were in a sackcloth condition* (as his phrase is) but that it would not last long, and that before it was ended they should have power to restrain the higher powers and trouble the people. What need he tell them more? It is enough, I make no question, to make them lift up their heads (as he oft exhorts them) and bear them very high; as being likely in short time to have Dominion over us. And I cannot for my life but look upon them as satiating their fancies, with the imagination of this day of vengeance. *Methinks I see them* (to use the words of a famous Writer against our Church and State in another case) *like a man, who in the drought observes the Skie, sitting and watching, when any thing will drop that may solace them with the likeness of a punishment from heaven upon us; which they streight explain as they please.* No evil can befall

fall us, but presently they positively interpret it, a judgment upon us for their sakes : and as if the very *Manuscript of Gods Judgments* had been delivered to their Custody and Exposition, they make the people believe that *the Witnesses are smiting the earth with plagues, and finishing their testimony against us.* But thanks be to God, their Reading declares it abundantly to be a false Copy which they use. For (to speak in his words again) *they often dispense to their own bad deeds and successes the testimony of Divine favour ; and to the good deeds and successes of other men, Divine wrath and vengeance.* And besides, they have abused the people so oft with their false Predictions from these and other Prophecies, that I hope the world will see, *these are false Witnesses* (if I may use the words of David to a different sense) *that are risen up against us, breathing forth cruelty : who behold lying Visions, and prophesie out of their own hearts : whose thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, as the Prophet Isaiah speaks, wasting and destruction are in their paths.* And I would to God you for your part would seriously consider (to use his words once more) *that to counterfeit the hand of God, is the boldest of all forgeries ; and that he who without any warrant but his own surmise takes upon him perpetually to unfold the secrets and unsearchable Mysteries of high Providence, is likely for the most part to mistake and slander them : and approaches to the madness of those reprobate thoughts that would wrest the sword of justice out of Gods hand, and imploy it more justly in their own conceit,* It is but a small thing for such men as these to grasp at all power here on earth ; when we see them doing little less than laying hands on the *Weapons of God himself, which are his judgments ; to wield and manage them by the sway and bent of their own frail cogitations.* It is true indeed, in this manner to sit spelling and observing Divine Justice upon every accident and slight disturbance that may happen humanly to the affairs of men, is but a fragment of

of your broken Revenge : yet it is the shrewdest and cunningest Obloquy (as he well observes) that can be thrown upon our actions. For if they can perswade the people, that we are pursued with the Divine Vengeance, they have obtain'd their end to make all men forsake us, and think the worst that can be thought of us. If they can make them believe that they are the *Witnesses of Christ*, and we *the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit* : that we are going to slay them, and that three or four years hence they shall rise again, and all become theirs : they have promoted their Design in the craftiest manner that can be devised. The still people will be put into seditious commotions notwithstanding all the Laws; they that are now quiet will be stirred as with a mighty wind, and conceit (poor souls) that they are moved by the *Spirit of the Lord*, and are doing the work of God, fulfilling prophecies, and making the clearest Comment on the Revelations.

But if there be not a fatal blindness on them, I shall plainly shew you, that this is so gross a Cheat that no observing person can be deluded by it. Mr. Bridge you must know is not the first that hath suborn'd the *Revelation* to speak on his side, and witness to his Cause. There have been many before him who have assumed the persons of Prophets : and prognosticated their own wishes would come to pass. But the event hath so evidently detected the fraud, and made the forgery appear, that he is very impudent who goes about to serve himself of this old trick ; and they prodigiously silly who will still be deluded by it. and feed on the weak conjectures of those who have nothing else to support their sinking spirits, but that which hath made so many ashamed who relyed on it.

For Mr. Archer *, you must know in the year 1642. from this very prophecy of the *two witnesses*, filled the peoples heads with this Conceit, that the end of the Papacy would

* In his Book of the personal reign of Christ.

be in the year 1666. They are his exprefs words, *pag. 44.* And he repeats the same again *p. 46.* where he tells us, *that the Witnesses shall recover again in 1666. and draw off one Kingdom in Europe from the Papacy, and ruin Rome; and this was that Wo which ends the sixth Trumpet.* Upon which account he adds (*p. 60.*) that the *seventh Trumpet* may begin presently after the ruin of *Rome*, and so the *Thousand years* commence *An. 1670.* This no doubt was of singular use in those dayes to inspire your people with lofty hopes, and bear up their hearts in *the good Old Cause* against all discouragements: and therefore *Mr. Bridge* flies to this Sanctuary now, and expects the same success again on the spirits of his Ignorant Profelytes, who have forgot the vanity of such Prophets, or never reflect on the uncertainty of their GuesSES.

N. C. Do not trouble me, I intreat you, with such relations.

C. It need be no trouble to you, because you may reap a singular profit by hearing how such as he have deluded your expectations. For there was another man a little after *Mr. Archer*, who in his Lectures at *St. Lawrence-Jewry*, about the *two Witnesses* (printed by an Order of a Committee of the House of Commons, *27. April 1643*) tells us quite another story; and will have the rising of the Witnesses to began more early. For his opinion is, that the *1260. years* begin between the first invasion of the *Empire An. 365.* and the sacking of *Rome An. 410.* And the year he pitches on, is *380,* or two or three years before: and then the end of them (excluding the three years and a half, in which the *Witnesses* ly dead) fell out about *1637. or 1638.* Then, he saith, the Antichristian powers, *i.e.* the Bishops *slew the Witnesses*, by silencing, suspending, and throwing them out of their places. And then there was great rejoycing and making merry (according to *Rev. 11. 10.*) by the Popish Prela-

the Friendly Debate.

67

relatical Faction, as he is pleased to call them. But after *three years and an half*, i.e. at the beginning of the long Parliament, *the spirit of life from God entred into them*, and made them stand upon their feet, and restored them to their liberty, to the great astonishment of the Antichristian faction. Nay, *they ascended up to heaven* (ver. 12.) i.e. were called by the Parliament to a more ample condition: and *they went up in a Cloud*, i.e. abundance of people congratulated their freedom. Which was then done most remarkably when three of these Witnesses (Mr. Prin, Mr. Bastwick, and Mr. Burton,) were brought in triumph from the uttermost parts of the Kingdom. Then *was the Earthquake* (spoken of Rev. 11. 13.) i.e. great Commotions which began with the Parliament. And *a tenth part of the City fell*, i.e. if you will believe him, Prelacy and Ceremonies: and 7000. men were slain, i.e. Prelates, Deans, and Chapters with their Appurtenances, had their honour, places, maintenance taken from them. In short, he confidently affirms the Scene wherein these great things must be acted, is *one Kingdom only*: And that it is no other but the *Island of great Britain*: and the time of doing them, some years before and since the calling of the *Long Parliament*, p. 83. And so he concludes very triumphantly, p. 90. *Since the Witnesses are slain and risen again; chear up then: strengthen these weak hands. Verily, the bitterness of death is already over; and from henceforth expect better dayes, than either our eyes, or the eyes of our Fore-fathers ever saw.* Which is a clear Demonstration, that these men think *themselves* concern'd in all the good things, and *us* in all the Evil, contained in that Book: and that every little change in our affairs, makes them imagine they see themselves about to be raised, and us to fall under their feet: but yet that their high Confidences hitherto have been ungrounded, & were the *birth* of their proud Fancies, not the *fruit* of their sound Understanding of the Revelations

of God. And such Mr. B's prophecies I hope will prove who notwithstanding all those glorious dayes which his Fellows promised, is still whining and complaining of their *Sackcloth-condition*; and waits for another *Parliament* to make them *ascend up to Heaven* in a Cloud, and *slay 7000 men*, once more, *i. e.* according to the former Exposition, the *Bishops, Deans, and Chapters*, with all the maintenance that belongs to them. Yet this I will say for him, that he is a little more merciful than Mr. *Woodcock* was. For he only threatens destruction to us in this world: but the other faith, *the power of the Witnesses to shut Heaven that it rain not*, is, the power to hold all tidings of forgiveness, mercy and peace, from the *Antichristian Gentiles* (*i. e.* such as We) while they continue such: and declaring them a people to whom no Heaven, no Forgiveness belongs while in that condition, *i. e.* while we oppose your desires. You may read this p. 70. & p. 73.

N. C. Enough of this. I see their Vanity plainly.

C. Nay, let me tell you a little more, for fear you should forget all this, and shut your eyes again. About two years after this Prophet, another, who will not name himself, arose; and dedicated a Book to the Parliament with this Title; *The great Mystery of God; Printed 1645. or The Vision of the Evening and the Morning Opened.* In which he tells us the *two Houses* of the Lords and Commons, are *the two Witnesses* which the Spirit of Christ foretold should be raised up to Heaven, the high place of Justice and Judicature For though all the people of God were Witnesses for 1260 years, yet they in a more especial manner: because they were not only to protest against *Antichrist*, but were that judgment which should sit, and take his Kingdom and Dominion from him, raised to Heaven by the power of Christ for that end. 7. Dan. 26. *

* For the ruin of my-
stic. Babilon (he tells you in his Title p.) & erecting the Spirit. Jerusalem were the ground of our Commotions, which were not to cease till by that Parl. the work was so compleated, that Christ in & by his Saints should raigh on earth a thousand years.

And

And therefore he is very confident that our Lord reckon-
ed the 1260 years, from the year 375. So that the time of
the Witnesses prophesying in Sackcloth ended 1635. Then
they *were slain*, i.e. deprived of their civil power, if they
spoke any thing against the Pope and Prelates; and those
three Gentlemen mention'd before, he tells us, were a
lively Emblem of the rest. But then between 1638. and
1639. the Spirit of God entred into the hearts and Spirits
of the Godly party, both in *England* and *Scotland*, as he
did into *Cyrus*; and they took all the power and strength
they had, to free themselves from that dead and slavish
condition, whereinto *Antichrist* had brough them. And
a great fear fell upon all the Antichristian party both in
England and *Scotland*, yea, (such, if you will believe him,
was the terror of their appearance) at *Rome* it self. And
then presently *they heard a voice from Heaven*, (i.e. the place
of Judicature) *saying, Come up hither*, i.e. that wise & godly
men would ascend now to those places to do justice upon
Antichrist. This Voice was heard first from the whole Com-
mons in *Scotland*, in whom (mind it well, for it's rare
Doctrin) *all the power that is in Heaven did origi-
nally reside*: and afterwards in *England*, both from the
whole Common-wealth, & likewise from the King him-
self, who sate in Heaven. And *they ascended to Heaven*, (i.e.
to the high places of Judicature) the same time 1639 in
Scotland; and afterward here in *this Kingdom*. For the rest
of the godly were with Child with this great Truth, that the
Lord *Jesus* in and by his Saints was to rule all nations with
a rod of Iron: Which is spoken of he saith, 12. Rev. 5. &c.

And they cry'd and travail'd in pain to God, by humble
and fervent Prayers; and to his Witnesses which sate in
Heaven by humble petitions, from the year of Christ
1639 to 1641. That the Lord Christ, that man-
child, might in and by his Saints rule the Na-
tions with a Rod of Iron. Whereupon the great Red Dragon,

V. p. 5. & p. 26.

i. e. the Popish Lords and Prelates bestirred themselves to devour this man-child as soon as it was born: but the People of God bestirr'd themselves both to God by Prayer, and to the godly party in Parliament, that these Popish Lords and Prelates might be cast out. And these Petitions and prayers were heard of Christ and his Witnesses, 12. Rev. 5. And so the Church did not only *bring forth the Man-child of Government* (mark that; for it tells you some *Presbyterians* taught, that all power was originally in the People) *but it was like wise received up to God and his Throne, into the high place of Judicature.* But the Dragon with his tail drew a third part of the Parliament to fall off at the same time, and likewise a war was raised between the Dragon and his *Angels* (*i. e.* the King and his Followers) and the *Lord Jesus* and his Witnesses sitting in *Parliament*. In short, he tells you, that what was done here should be done in all other Kingdoms, in the year 1655. When Christ and his Witnesses should take the power of all the Ten Kingdoms, which Antichrist had, in their hands; and should reign. Yet so that there should be some little reliques of Antichrist in the hearts of men till the year 1700. Then the *New Jerusalem* he assures you shall be built, and the Lamb be married to his Church and Antichrist cast not only out of the World, but out of the hearts of men.

These are some of the goodly *Dreams* or *Visions* (call them which you please) of your Divines heretofore. And no doubt they were then as much believed as *Mr. B's* Predictions are now. Who if he live to see himself deceived, will be able it's like to invent some new beginning for the 1260. years; and you will still be so foolish as to give him credit; unless these things convince you of the madness of the Prophet. But if he be at a loss, and think such a blind creature as I can give him notice of any thing he sees not already, I may help him at a dead lift, and direct him

him to a Book where he shall find relief. All my fear is, that he will give me little thanks for my pains, because it will make his heart sick, to hear his hope is like to be so long deferr'd. For after these Writers I have mention'd, Mr. Tho. Parker of New-England printed a Book about these things, in which he lays down *two ways of accommodating the years*. If they begin when there were but *dark and weak beginning of the signs* mentioned, that was he thinks in the year 390. and so the 1260. years end with 1649. Then the Turks will cease to be loos'd, and the next year after, they may begin to fall together with the Pope, if this way of accommodation hold. If it do not; then we must stay a great while. For the more evident, open and perfect state of the things foregoing was not till the year 600. and so no shutting of the Heavens, no turning the water into blood, at least no putting off their sackcloth, which Mr. B. now expects; till the year 1859.

The Visions and Prophec. of Dan. opened 1646.

N. C. Stop Sir, I beseech you once more. For I think you have told me too much of this stuff.

C. The last man speaks modestly, and therefore it was not amiss to hear him. As for the rest I should not have troubled you with their conjectures, had it not been to let you see; First, what they think of us, whom they call the *Antichristian*, the *Popish party*, the *Gentiles and Nations*; the *followers of the Dragon*, and such like Names. Secondly, what they think themselves; who are, in their own esteem the *Witnesses of Christ Jesus*, the *Godly party*, the *Saints that are to rule the Nations*, with a rod of Iron; the *followers of the Lamb*, who are to *ascend to Heaven*, the *Seat of Justice*, and do execution upon us. Lastly, What a Sandy Foundation their hopes are built upon; and how confident they are, and well perswaded of themselves without any cause at all. And that indeed is the chiefest thing I aimed at. To make you sensible, they have no ground for

That high opinion they have conceiv'd of their own wisdom and insight into the things of God: they being blindly lead by their own Imaginations and passionate Desires, while they think they understand and see more than all the Wise men in the World. So the last man but one, that I named, brag'd and vapoured: *glorying that he had found out that truth which none of the wicked should understand; neither Priest nor Prophet, Rulers nor Seers.* All is hid and covered from them, and the reason is, because they drank of the Cup of the Whore, of which if a man take but one Sip, he is utterly incapable to have the Visions or mysteries made known to him. And therefore he triumphs in this manner over all our Nobles and Clergy: *Who will believe of all our great men and learned Prelates, that Jesus Christ is come in the Clouds of Heaven, and is set down upon the Throne of Judicature in his Saints and Witnesses, to judg that Man of sin?* No indeed; they had more wit. And yet this the man thought, in his self-conceited Wisdom, *to be as clear as the Sun.*

N. C. I am fully satisfied that they were much out of the way: And therefore more words are needless.

C. That the way (you might have said) and Spirit of Mr. Bridge is mostly and chiefly to be out of the way.

N. C. I leave those conceits to you.

C. And you will leave it to me also; for you take no notice of it, to tell you the cause of all this.

N. C. Because I do not know it.

C. It's easie to see, that is nothing else but their pride and vain conceit of themselves; as if God would reveal all his secrets to them, and hide them from others. For they are the *Watch-men* upon the Tower, the *Embassadors* of Christ, the *Angels* of the Churches, the *Lords* *Worthies*: And they that follow them, are the *Holy ones*, the *Dear people of God*, the *little Flock*, the *Lambs of Christ*, the *Meek of the earth*, the *Redeemed ones*, and the *Remnant*

part of Jacob. I
hear them preac
their hearts, an
God; and to de
our Ministers,
Prophet, blind
deed but cannot
be Wicked, th
and such as re
fore our eyes
Whore, and th
we cannot po
is that the
the best of u
whole Cle
a man in
we are lo
formal fe
N. C.
wiser tha
C. S
red. F
make n
strong i
Inspirat
bold in c
you in th
should c
you dr
with G
Device
receive
God,
So
fancy

nant of Jacob. Nay, as soon as ever any persons come to hear them preach; they hope there is a *work of Grace* in their hearts, and that they begin to *savour the things of God*; and to *desire the sincere Milk* of the Word. As for our Ministers, Alas poor Creatures! they are the *False Prophets, blind Guides, Idol Shepherds*, that have eyes indeed but cannot see at all. And our people are the *World, the Wicked, the children of the Evil one, Enemies of God*, and such as remain still in *Egypt*. At least, the vail is before our eyes; or we have taken a sip of the Cup of the Whore, and that sends up such fumes into our heads, that we cannot possibly discern the mysteries of God. Hence it is that the meanest of you takes himself to be wiser than the best of us; than any of our Bishops and Priests, nay the whole Clergy put together. And if we will not have such a man in the same esteem that he hath himself; presently we are lookt upon as enemies of the power of Godliness, formal fellows, or meer moralists, that hate the true seed.

N. C. Doth not *David* tell us, that *God hath made him wiser than any of his Teachers*?

C. See how you still equal your selves with men inspired. From which vain conceit and arrogant Opinion, I make no doubt, it is, that you take every sudden fancy and strong imagination that comes into your head, to be an Inspiration of God. And that you are so adventurous and bold in expounding the Holy Scriptures, as if it were given you in that moment, as it was the Apostles, what you should think and what you should speak. Nay, so deep have you drunk of this Witches Cup, and are so intoxicated with self-conceit and self-love, that you imagine all your Devices, and forms of Religion and Government must be received by all the world. For your mind is the mind of God, and your words the Oracles of God.

So even Mr. *Edwards* himself seems to fancy, when he exhorts all people

Epistle before
his Antapolog.

that

that were waving and hung doubtful between *Presbytery* and *Independency*, to wait upon God in that way of his, an Assembly of so many learned and Godly men, to see *what he will be pleased to speak by them.*

N. C. What is this to all the World? were they bound also to listen to what this Oracle would utter?

C. You are too quick. I was going to add that as they think themselves the best people here, so the best in the world: and look upon the Reformation it self, as needing a Reformation. And therefore hoped that if they settled Religion among us according to their mind, *there would be a pattern from the Word set up in this Island, for an example to all other Kirks abroad.* Thus the Commissioners of the general Assembly of the Kirk

of Scotland tell us: * and therefore call upon the Ministers to stir up themselves, and the people in Truth and Unity; because, say they, *it will be a powerful means to preserve our Religion, and to propagate the same to other Churches, groaning under their several burdens, and panting for such a Reformation as the Lord in mercy hath granted us.* And accordingly they indicted the Fast, I told you of, on the Lords-Day, for the promoting Unity in Religion, and Uniformity in Government, and the advancing the Kingdom of Christ (i.e. their Discipline) every where.

N. C. None excepted?

C. No. For Mr. Case tells the Commissioners of the General Assembly, * that God had honored their Nation in making them the first-fruits and pattern of a thorough and Covenant-Reformation to us, and all the rest of the Christian World. And withal sayes, *I am humbly confident, that the same shore shall not bound this Covenant, which bounds the now two Covenants.*

Epistle before his book called The quarrel of the Covenant dedicated to them.

wanting Nations
be Verified of
shall go into all
of the World *
N. C. Strang
C. I suppose he
in the Revel
his humble co
tell his M
Religion
the two Ki
appear the
among us
Waters, at
for the v
burps; w
Melody
is there.
Rev. 2. N
follow
Heave
tion,
migh
saw, u
N.
C.
applic
gion
N.
wa
the
*
of
N.

nanting-Nations, But, as it is said of the Gospel, so it will be Verified of this Gospel-Covenant ; The Sound thereof shall go into all the Earth, and the Words of it to the End of the World* .

N. C. Strange Presumption !

* P. 62. of that Book.

C. I suppose he could have found a text for it in the Revelation, if you had presumed then to question his humble confidence. For I observe the General Assembly tell his Majesty, that if they may but have that Unity in Religion and Uniformity of Church-Government in the two Kingdoms which they petition him for, it will appear then that the unhappy Commotions and Divisions among us, were but the * Noise of many Waters, and the Voice of a great Thunder, before the voice of Harpers, harping with their harps ; which shall fill the whole Land with Melody and mirth ; and the name of it shall be, *The Lord is there*. The place to which they refer, you know is 14. Rev. 2. Now immediately after this joy and Melody, there follows, as you may see. v. 6. *an Angel flying in the midst of Heaven, having the Everlasting Gospel to preach unto every Nation, kindred, tongue, and people*. That is, as Mr. Case perhaps might have expounded it, this Gospel-Covenant St. John saw, upon the wing, about to fly to the end of the World.

Letter to his Majesty, July 27. 1642.

N. C. No man could be so absurd.

C. What greater absurdity is there in this, than in the application which the general Assembly make of the foregoing words to the same purpose ?

N. C. I approve of neither.

C. But then possibly they might have perswaded you it was a good exposition ; when Mr. Case made you believe the Covenant was *an Ordinance of God, an Holy Ordinance, * a pure and Heavenly Ordinance ;* yea, one of the most special & solemn, being a *joyning Ordinance* which striketh the main stroke

V. P. 8. and other places of the fore-cited Book. between

between God and us : the *Marriage-Knot*, whereby God and a people are made one : a piece of *Divine Worship*, and, as far as I can discern, a more holy, or higher Ordinance, in his esteem, than the Sacrament of Christs Body and Blood.

N. C. For shame do not abuse men.

C. I am far from it, as you may see if you will but consult his Answer, to this Objection which some made against it. It is needless, say they, to take the Covenant ; or rather a prophanation of so holy an Ordinance ; since we have done it over and over again in our former Protestations and Covenants. To which he replies. * You receive the Sacrament of the Lords Supper once a month & that is but a Seal of the Covenant. Consider it, & be convinced,

N.C. I am convinced of this, that you do not bely him.

C. Very well. And therefore he exhorts the Ministers: to indeavour, to *sanctifie the people for so holy a Service*, as the taking of it ; and tells the people they must get their hearts into an *holy Ordinance frame*. Just as if they were going to a new mount *Sinai*, to be entred into a new Religion ; and separated from the *Nations* to be a *peculiar people zealous of the Covenant*. And indeed, he all along makes it of the same nature with that Covenant, which the children of *Israel* made or renewed with God : and so confidently applies all the places of Scripture which speak of that, to this holy service : that one cannot tell by any thing he says, but this was the *Covenant* which the Holy Books speak of. Nay some of them when the Covenant came into *England* lookt upon it as the *Ark of Gods presence*,

as Mr. *Feak* tells us *, upon the account of which they should certainly prosper. And

Mr. *Cafe* I remember, tells us, this was the sin of *England* in former times, That our Fathers knew not this service : it was hid from them ; they regarded it not : and those times of Ignorance God winked at, or God lightly regarded them.

N.C. Sure

N.C. Sure
to be Heathen
C. You shall
have of us all,
of these high
they taught the
rign, and to
were confide
Jacobs and
Towner ;
the W
an incu
H. Wilk
* of his
again,
Serp
a pie
whe
the
del
of th
bly
ver
now
ban
es
h
h
th
to
An
*
the
th

N.C. Sure he did not imagine all our Pious Ancestors to be Heathens.

C. You shall judg by and by what thoughts these men have of us all, when I have told you, that in the strength of these high towering thoughts, and lofty imaginations they taught the people to go to battel against their Sovereign, and to fancy *the Lord marcht before them*. They were confident they should prevail because they were the *Jacobs* and we but *Esaus*; and *the Elder must serve the Younger*: nay, *we the seed of the Serpent, and they the seed of the Woman*; and so they must wound our head, i. e. give us an incurable mortal blow. Thus they were taught by Mr.

H. Wilkinson, in an Epistle before a Sermon

* of his: in which he tells the Parliament again, *that they have to do with a brood of Serpents*, p. 13. at the best, that *we are but*

a piece of papal Christendom, as his phrase is, p. 8. Nay when the pride and passion boiles up to its height, then they look upon us and the rest of the world, but as *Infidels* and *Pagans*. What other construction can you make of the letter of the *Scots* in *Ireland* to the General Assembly*? In which they desire them to send over some Ministers to them; God having now opened a fair door to the Gospel by the banishment of the Prelates & their followers. Nay, they call to them, as if they made an address to so many *Apostles*, and the Protestants in *Ireland* were but so many Heathens; *Pitty poor Macedonians*, crying to you, *that you would come and help us, &c.* Send able men to help to lay the foundation of Gods house according to the pattern. And agreeable to this Petition they returned an Answer

* in the Apostolical language, telling them, though they are loth to stretch themselves beyond their own measure, yet they dare not be wanting to the enlarge-

* Preacht before the Parl. 25. Oct. 1643.

Convened at St. Andrews in July 1642.

* August 6, of the same year,

ment

ment of *Christs Kingdom*. And so they send them some men to plant and to water according to the directions of *Jesus Christ*, and the Doctrine and Discipline of that *Kirk*, wishing that they who are sent may come with *the full blessing of the Gospel of peace*; and that they will with all chearfulness embrace & make use of *the message of Salvation*. Who would not think, that reads this, if he were a stranger to our Countrey, that some few Christians in that Island had sent for some *Apostolical men* or *Evangelists* to plant the Gospel among a Pagan People? And that the *Prelates* and *Ministers* under their obedience, had been but so many *Heathen Priests*, that nurs'd up the Nation in barbarous Ignorance? Such is the goodly conceit they have of themselves, & their horrible contempt and scorn of all others. From whence it is, that they call us *the Nations*; asking their people when they do any thing that we do, *Why do you imitate the Customs of the Nations?* And there used I remember, to be no phrase more common than this, when a man removed his dwelling to a place where one of your Ministers was, that *he went to live under the Gospel*. And when they inquired of the welfare of their Friends, the current Phrase was, *How do the Christians of such a Town?* According to the import of which language Mr. Bridge takes the boldness to call us *Gentiles*

* Fast Serm.
Nov. 29.
1643.

and cast out these Gentiles.

Parænetick to
the Parl. & As-
sembly for Li-
berty, 1644.

* tells them that the Army had often put the *Armies of the Aliens* to flight, and therefore must be considered. Nay, he is so profane as to say, *Take heed of resisting the Holy-Ghost*, for that mighty works have been done by these men you cannot deny, p. 12. Miracles it seems were revived again to

con-

vince us, who
holaters. Yea, G
and wonders (if y
ment *) exist his
neighbour Nations
were the most rep
clother Aliens, th
Philosophers, w
with whom th
N.C. Nov
C. Read
* and judg
fault or no.
N.C. W
C. He
Christs K
tude, u
N.C
C. N
phrase,
is such a
consider
N.
C.
rial an
which
N.
he
C.
mo
it is
wh
of th
L
and

convince us, who were either poor *Legalists*, or *Heathen Idolaters*. Yea, God did *by a continued Series of Miracles and wonders* (if you will believe the Rump of the Parliament *) *exalt his name in the eyes of this and neighbour Nations by their means*. But alas! we were the most reprobate & hard-hearted of all other *Aliens*, that could not be converted. *Uncircumcised Philistines*, in Mr. Case's language: Nay, *Amalekites*, with whom the Lord would have war for ever.

Declar. of 27.
Sept. 1649.

N.C. Now you grossly abuse them.

C. Read the Preface to Mr. W. Bridges his Sermon, * and judg whether I be guilty of that fault or no.

Preacht be-
fore the H.
of Com. Feb.

N.C. What doth he say?

C. He tells you that the business of Christs Kingdom is lookt upon by the squint-eyed multitude, under an *Hexapla of considerations*.

22. 1642.

N.C. What's an *Hexapla*?

C. Nay, you must not trouble your self about his phrase, for he tells you in the conclusion of that preface, *It is such as I can speak, and I desire to be thankful it is no worse, considering my deserts*.

N.C. Well then let's hear it, as bad as it is.

C. After he hath done with the *Theological*, the *Historical* and the *Legal*, he comes to the fourth consideration, which is *Critical*. And what's that think you?

N.C. You would not let me ask Questions, and therefore I'll make no answer to yours.

C. You would never guess if you did; nor can the most *Critical* of you all, tell why he gave it that name; for it is only this. *My money shall never help to kill men.* To which he answers; *well if you binder the killing, quelling of those who would both kill and quell us, ours, our Religion, Kingdom; you become friends of Gods enemies and ours; and resolve to make peace with them, with whom God*
hath

hath resolved to have war, Exod. 17. ult. What think you know, did not this man look upon us as Amalekites? and with the Servants of the living God, to whom he addresses his Hexapla of considerations, would have war with us eternally? Do you not see what is like to become of us, if men of this Spirit have Power again proportionable to their Will? must not our names be blotted out? and must not he be accursed that doth the work of the Lord negligently?

N. C. I pray, no more Questions.

C. And then all your Victories will be called once more, *the return of Prayers*, which you take to be as powerful as the lifting up of *Moses* his hands. And all the Miseries which befall us, *the day of the Lords vengeance* for the blood of his faithful servants. For I must tell you another effect of your Pride, is----

N. C. Do not put *me* among that number.

C. Their Pride then, is to think every favour that is done them to be their due, and so they are bound to thank nobody for it. God they fancy makes the wicked serve them, and causes them to do that for their sake, which they had no intention to do. And on the contrary, if any justice be done upon any of themselves, presently it is voted persecution, cruelty, enmity to the People of God, and hatred of his Truth and Ways. But let them exercise never so great oppression, tyranny and cruelty upon their Neighbours: it shall be cryed up as zeal for God and his Cause, Love to justice and pure Religion; at least excused, as a fulfilling the Decrees of the the Almighty, spoiling the *Egyptians*; and acting for the Lord in the day of Vengeance.

N. C. This is your time: and so you may say what you will against Christ's *Witness-bearing people*, while they are in their *sackcloth-condition*. It is now only their *Witnessing-time*, but-----

C. But,

C. But what? Why do you make a stop?

N. C. The times will mend, and the *Witnessing-time* they say will be over.

C. You would have me think then, that you speak their sense, not your own: But I perceive you are a little taken with those new Phrases, of the *Witnessing-time*, and *Witnessing-work*. As indeed it was always the humour of your Party, if a noted man invented an unusual Phrase, presently to form their mouths to that new mode of speaking: Just like a pack of Hounds, that when one begins to open, immediately all follow, and almost deafen one with the noise. When a Preacher, for instance, from that text, *David served his Generation by the will of God*, raised this impertinent Observation; *That it is our duty to mind Generation-work*; instantly all Pulpits sounded with this Doctrine of *Generation-work*. That was the phrase in those days: In so much that you should hear both Minister and People bewailing it in their prayers, that they had not minded *Generation-work* more. Which made some good innocent souls that were not acquainted with the secret, blush when they first heard it, and wonder what they meant. And to say the truth, that was a hard matter to tell. For the *Presbyteryans*, I think, meant nothing but *reforming according to the Covenant*, the Lord having given them such an Opportunity, as the *General Assembly* speak in their Answer

* to the Declaration of the Parliament of England. Where they tell them that when the Supreme Providence

* Presented
25. Aug.
1642.

gives opportunity, *of the accepted time and the Day of Salvation*, no other work can prosper in the hands of his servants, if it be not apprehended, and with all reverence and faithfulness improved. And withall,

G

they

they add, This Kirk when the Lord gave them the calling, *considered not their own deadness, nor staggered at the promise through unbelief, but gave glory to God.* And who knows but the Lord hath now some controversy with *England*, which will not be removed, till first, and before all, the Worship of his name and the Government of his house be settled according to his will? This was their *Generation work*. But others meant by this Phrase; the pulling down every thing that they imagin'd Antichristian; Presbytery and all. And some went so far as to think it was *Generation-work* to pull down Monarchy, to bind Kings in chains, nay Protectors in fetters of Iron. And when they were not able to do the last, though they had effected the other; then they fell to *witnessing-work*, and *propheying* against it: For that was the Common-

* True Catalogue p. 12.

wealths mens phrase, when they spoke of O. CR. himself. * The Lords faithful people, the foolish contemptible nothings, irreconcilable enemies to the Government of a single person, were putting up their prayers and appeals to the Lord, witnessing and propheying against him, and the Beast-like foundation on which he stood, &c. For the setting up of him, you must know, was in their o-

* Ib. p. 9.

pinion the healing the deadly wound of the Beast *. Though by others who were for *Generation-work* too, and thought themselves as great promoters of it as they; He & his son were called, *Moses* and *Joshua*; or *David* and *Solomon*, as you may see in several Addresses made to them. But above all com-

The address from those at Leicester was much to the same purpose.

mend me to the good people of *Chard* in *Somersetshire*, who bless that Providence who had given them such a *Joshua* to conduct them to the land of Promise. Another phrase as hard to explain as the

the former: But as greedily swallow'd, and made use of by your wretched *Phrase-mongers*, to abuse themselves and the Nation. In short; All the whole gang thought God was fulfilling Prophecies, and making good the Revelation, and they must help and be instrumental to him in this *Generation-work*: Else they might be shut out of the *land of Promise*, and not enter into the *New Jerusalem*. There was no man of this sort, who had never so little power, were he but a petty Constable, or the like Officer, but he imagin'd he heard God saying to him as *Mordecai* to *Esther*, *Who knows but thou art raised up for such a time as this?* Nay those whom you count the soberest persons were so drunk with this conceit, that they fancied themselves or their Friends to be *Angels pouring out Vials*, or some such thing. Mr. *Edwards*, I remember, who with so much zeal and courage incountred all the *Sectaries*, & gave a particular reproof to one *Durance*, who prayed that the King might be brought to the Parliament in chains: Fell into this dotage himself, peremptorily to affirm, that God would honour their Brethren of Scotland to be instruments of pulling down the *Sectaries*. They shall all fall before the Scots, saith he, whom they have so vilified and unworthily dealt with; as the Prelatical and Popish party did. Which he proves from Revel. 3. 8, 9, 10. All those promises to *Philadelphia*, he assures you, do in a special manner belong to our Brethren of Scotland, as "First, that God will make them come (i. e. those who are the Antitype to those Jews, the *Sectaries*, *Anabaptists*, *Independents*, that whole faction) and worship before their feet, and to know that God hath loved them, that is, they shall overcome and triumph over those *Sectaries*, &c. "O Church of Scotland, and all ye that are for Reformation

Gangræna
second part
p. 193. 194.

mation Presbyterial against the Sectaries, nourish
 "your Hopes by these things, neither let your hearts
 "be troubled, whatsoever the world speaks against
 "you. And so he interprets a story of a Drum beating
 in an Independent Congregation, as a signification,
 that the War which the Independents thirsted for
 with the Scots, as much as ever an unhappy Boy
 did to be at fifty-cuffs with one of his fellows,

* Gangræna
 3. part. pag.
 165.

would prove their ruin, and be a
 means to overthrow all their Conven-
 ticles. * Though alas! Quite con-
 trary to his expectation, the Sectarian
 Army beat the Scots to dirt, subdued the whole Na-
 tion, brought *Philadelphia* into bondage, and made
 her worship at their feet. And yet Mr. Burroughs,
 I observe, one of those Independents Mr. Edw.
 writes against; seemed, when time was, to have the
 same opinion of the *Scottish Brethren*: and to foresee
 glorious things that they would do. For he tells the
 Citizens, *Certainly that Nation is a Nation that God doth*

Speech at
 Guild-Hall
 upon the
 occasion of
 the coming
 in of the
 Scots.

*love, a Nation that God doth honour, and, by whose many ex-
 pressions of his love, sheweth that he doth in-
 tend to make them SPECIAL IN-
 STRUMENTS of the GREAT
 THINGS he hath to do in this latter
 age of the World.* And it should seem, he
 read this in the *Revelation* too, for he
 adds; *We may truly call it Philadelphia.*

*And Mr. Brightman (that famous light in
 former time, 30 or 40 years since) did Parallel the Church
 of Philadelphia with the Church of Scotland. Philadel-
 phia signifies Brotherly-love: When was there ever a Nati-
 on, such a Church that joyned together in such firm Cove-
 nant as they have done? Had we the like Union among us, O
 how great things had we done before this time? And then
 he*

he tells them that it is a Nation engag'd to God in a higher, more extraordinary way than any Nation upon the face of the Earth; a Reformed Nation: A people that have risen up against *Antichrist* more than ever any people have done; *and that is the great work of God in these times*: And therefore certainly *God hath a love to them*, because they break the Ice, and begin the work, and arise in such a way as they do, for the pulling down of the man of sin. I suppose he means they arose in the way of Arms, and resolved not to lay them down till they had finished the work of the times. What that was, Mr. *Burroughs* tells you; though the word *Antichrist* now signifies nothing certainly, but what every one pleases. And Mr. *H. Wilkinson* tells the Parliament of *England* what it is, in the same terms. *Your business*, saith he, *lies professedly against the Apocalyptical Beast, and all his Complices*. "The
"birth with which you travel, as it
"was the expectation of Antiquity
"and Ages past, so it will be the happiness of posterity and Ages future. Think not
"that it is in the power or compass of Devils or men
"to make that birth prove abortive, which himself
"hath undertaken to bring forth, and to baptize with
"the name of *Israel*, it being a child of promise *Isa. 66.*
"9. *Shall I bring to the Birth and not cause to bring forth,*
"saith the Lord, *shall I cause to bring forth and shut the*
"womb, saith thy God? No, saith he a little after, God
"hath spoken the word for the restoration of *Sion*
"and building up the walls of *Jerusalem*, and therefore let your Faith hang out its conquering and
"triumphing Flag, and let *Emanuel* be the Mot-
"to,

Epistle before his Sermon preached, 25. Octob. 1643.

Thus you see, what both the great Parties thought was the *work of the Generation* : & what fine work they have made of it ; there being a greater growth of *Antichristianism* of all sorts since that time, than ever we knew before. You see likewise, what work they make with the holy Scriptures ; and that it had been a great part of the work of that Generation to pervert and abuse them. And withall you see what is become of their high Confidence that they should not miscarry in their Designs upon us, whom they baptized with the name of the *Complices of the Apocalyptick Beast*. Their hopes are prov'd abortive ; and now they are travailling with a new Wind, and are in pain till they bring forth a Lye. They that were triumphant a little while ago, have taken in their Flag and chang'd the *Motto*. Now the word is *Ichabod, Where is the Glory?* They have altered the Phrases very much and speak in a complaining tone. After so glorious a progress in the *Work* of pulling down *Babylon*, and such Assurance they should have the *Beast* under their feet ; they are cast back again, and are but at their *Witnessing-work*, and *Propheysing* its Destruction. Now

* Seasonable
Trnths in E-
vil-times. p.
100.

Mr. Bridge tells us, * *this is the work of our Generation, Witness-bearing to the truth of Christ in opposition to the wayes of Antichrist in Antichristian times. This is the work of our Generation.* Good lack ! That

the World should be thus turn'd upside down : That their *hands* should be lately at the work ; *that the Carpenters* * *should be at work in every part of the Kingdom*

* Mr. Bridge
sermon before
the Parl. Nov.
29. 1643.
17.

to cut off the horns ; and now they should have no work but for their *Mouths* ; *Witness-bearing-Work* is all the business ! strange ! *The work of the time*, said Mr. Bridge above 20 years ago, *is to measure the Temple.*

Nay, we are upon the work of Reformation, building

the Temple *. He saw the measuring Line in the Parliaments hand ; yea, the Stones were going to be laid ; and all the fear was, they should not lie even. But now all is vanished, a new Vision appears ; the Church is hidden, the Inner-Court is not to be seen, and the Holy-city is still trod under foot, and they are got no further than *Witnessing-work*. Then the work was to cast out the Gentiles, * and now the Gentiles remain within, and the work is only to witness against them. * This is the work to which a thousand years of Glory and Comfort is promised. This is the work ; witness-bearing to the Truths of Christ, in opposition to the ways of Antichrist ; as he tells over and over in his late Sermon. * Do you not wonder at this ; that the work was so long ago to cast out the Gentiles, and the word was given forth, * Up and be doing, and do it fully. Cursed is he that doth the work of the Lord negligently ; and withholdeth his hand from shedding of Blood : But now they are only *Witnessing & waiting for the Power to turn the Nations into war & blood?*

C. They are grown very humble.

C. No. This is but a new proof of their insufferable Pride. They will not ingenuously acknowledg their Errors. They are still as bold & confident in prophecying from the Revelation as if they had never been mistaken. And you feed and encourage their Presumption, while you admire these Dreamers ; & suffer them to lead you quietly by the Nose backward and forward, just as they please. The Cause of which I doubt is your Pride too ; who are resolved not to be ashamed of your vain hopes, nor abate your confidences ; but surrounding your selves with Prophecies and Promises, to harden your faces, and look as boldly upon us as

* Ib. p. 24.

* Ib. p. 17.

* Seasonable Truths, p. 112.

* P. 101. Seaf. Truths, printed 1668.

* Sermon before the Parl. p. 17.

ever. The world must not think you have missed the Mark: but only suppose you have received a *farther light*, and that the mind of God is more fully revealed; and that now you have found certainly in the Revelation whereabouts we are. Or rather, many of this sort make no reflection upon what is past. A *new Phrase* is able at any time to blot out all remembrance of former things. Let them but get *this* by the end, and there is no other talk; no other thoughts. Away go all Objections and Difficulties, all doubts scruples and fears: All sad thoughts if they have any, vanish as soon as they hear *this*; and you may quiet them with it when you will, as you do a Child with a Rattle when it cries. Lord, say they, it is *Witnessing-time*. How shall thy poor Creature go through this *Witnessing-work*? Alas! Christians, sayes another when he meets his Friends, we are fallen into the *Witnessing-days*: Bear your Testimony: Fear not their faces; only let your Testimony agree. If you would bear Witness, unite your Testimony. O, it

Seasonable
Truths, p.
124. 125.

is a *sackcloth-condition*, replies a Third, Let us mind the duty of a *sackcloth-condition*, let us wear our *sackcloth* handsomly. I, and then saith a Fourth, Christ will pay all the charge that you are at, in *Witness-bearing*. If a man have a suit at Law, and have 5 or 6 Witnesses, and carry them an hundred mile, he bears all the charge of their *Witness-bearing*. Saith Christ, I will give power to MY Witnesses, they are MY Witnesses. Ye are Christs Witnesses, and look whatsoever charge you are at, he will bear the charge, he will bear all the charge of your *Witness-bearing*. And therefore be faithful in your *Witness-bearing*.

In this manner they are lull'd asleep, and tickled out of the remembrance of all things past. Nothing

else

else comes into their Minds, nothing into their Mouths, as long as the strength of these New Phrases last. And their Ministers having found the admirable power of them, and how they stick in their Fancies, and work there, and wholly possess them; they will not fail to furnish them with good store of them, when there is occasion. And should they but change a certain Word now in use, into one of these Phrases I believe it would help to do their business very effectually.

N.C. You will not teach them sure in this Art. What do you mean?

C. *Preaching* you know hath been a Word long in use among us, and no body needs be told what we mean by it. But this being an old Phrase there were some that grew weary of it, and changed it into *Teaching*. And for some time, who *taught* to day? was the Phrase. But this growing common fell into dislike too; and so they called it, *Exercising*. And when this became stale also and pleased them no longer, then I remember, some called it *Lecturing*. But this would not take, and so *Speaking* became, in a manner, the only Word. And among the most pure the question still was, who *Speaks* here this Morning? But afterward this was chang'd too, into, who *holds forth*? and what was *held forth* by him to day? A great many more such Alterations it's like you can remember, who are better acquainted with these matters than I. But I was going to tell you, that if any man should have the conceit to call it *Witnessing*, or *Propheying*; and this Phrase should get among them, who *Witnesses* to day in such a Congregation? or who *Propheyses* in your Meeting? or will you go hear Mr. A, B. C. *bear his Testimony* to day? No doubt, it would take

take wonderfully; and make a Rabble run like mad to hear what new thing, this *Witness-bearing* is. For such is the filliness of this people, that they imagine with every new phrase, there is some new thing to be learnt; and that the old Preachers are nothing to the new Teachers; and they who hold forth have something more to say, than he that only Speaks. And therefore what will they fancy there to be in *Propheying*, and *Witness-bearing*? nothing less, I warrant you, than a clear Discovery of the things that lay hid from Ages and Generations; the opening of Seals; the numbring of the years, and unlocking all the Secrets of the Revelation. And though they understand never a word yet they will believe themselves marvelously enlightened, when they are well stufed with phrases: and are able to talk of *Generation-work Witnessing-times*, *shutting up Heaven and commanding that it rain not*, *turning the waters into blood and such like things*: especially when they can fancy themselves to be *Witnesses*, and to have Power given them to prophesie, and to send fire out of their mouths to devour the Adversaries. This is comfortable Doctrine indeed; that they can but open their mouths, and out-come scorching and devouring Judgments, at their prayers, to blast and destroy us all. If this fancy get into their heads, it will be sure to keep them in heart, and blow up their furious Zeal to a greater Heat. And if ever they chance to reflect on the miscarriage of their former hopes wherewith they were big, they will then have a trick ready at hand to salve the business, that it shall not discourage their present confidence. It was only because they were not hot enough, and did not open their mouths wide enough, & breathe forth fiery and devouring prayers against the Enemy. And therefore now they will call to one another as Mr.

Bridge

V Season.
Truths, p.
120, 121.

Bridge teaches them*, & say, *Christians is there a fire, a fire in your mouths? O you that have any credit in Heaven, pray now. What?* Ib. p. 121. & 126. Doth fire come out of the mouth of the Witnessing-people of God to devour their Enemies, and will you shut your mouth and not pray? O you that are Witnesses, now open your mouths? for fire proceeds out of your mouths to devour the enemies that hurt the Witnessing-people of God; Open your mouth wide; and you that never prayed, pray now.

Thus they open their mouths; but shut their eyes, and will not see how they have been deceived. They maintain their confidence by these Arts; and are all agreed in this, never to agree with us. They must have war with *Amalek* for ever. And though they have many differences, as Mr. Bridge acknowledges, and are divided into many opinions and persuasions, yet if they agree in this one thing, which is the main, to unite their Testimony against us, it is enough. This shall bear up their Spirits, and make them hope though they clash and jar in a thousand things. Let but their witness against us agree, and their hearts shall not fail; but they shall still talk as if they were infallible.

N.C. I was loth to be so uncivil as to interrupt you too much in your career: but you have drawn your discourse to such a length, that it would weary your Friends, were they here, as much as vex your E-

C. I did not intend so many words: But my enemies.

thoughts ran so nimbly before me in this Argument, that feeling no weariness in myself, I never reflected how much I might tire you. Pray pardon me.]

N. C. Well it's dore now : and I will not begin it again by making any reflections on what you have said. But this I must needs say, that Mr. Bridge was always held a very *precious man*, one that hath a deep *insight* into the things of God ; much *inlightned* in the knowledg of the Mysteries of Christ, and of *long experience* in his ways, and therefore I confess, I much wonder at these things; and am troubled that he should write on this fashion. Yet say what you will, there are those who will follow and admire him.

C. Do you think I am so simple as to doubt of it ? when I consider, as a *French Gentleman* once said, how there are scarce any kind of Beasts, which hath not heretofore been adored among Idolaters ; nor any Diseases incident either to Body or Mind, whereunto Antiquity hath not erected Temples ; what should make me wonder at so small a thing as this, that divers men have those in high esteem, who are no ways deserving ? It is no marvel, if simple people hold Sots in high reputation, since they have addressed their Incense to *Apes* and *Crocodiles*. There are those, I have been told, who prefer the neighing of an Horse, before the sweetest and most musical voice of Singing-men and Singing-women : and others that have thought the smell of Garlick to exceed the best perfumes ; why should I think it strange then, if there be such men found as are more moved with the *knockings* of *hoops*, and *walloping* of *Milk*, and such like Sounds ; than with the still voice of the clearest & most harmonious Reason ? In short, I am not forgetful of the Proverb, that *the Purblind is King in the Blind-man's country*.

N. C. I lookt when you would bring forth a Proverb again.

C. And is it not significant ? I think it deserves to stick in your mind more than any of your Phrases.

N. C. But

N.C. But I always thought, what ever you judg of us otherways, that you had all allowed us to be the most *knowing* people in the Land.

C. Yes, in your own conceit: But otherwise you have discovered the greatest folly. For you would never hear Instruction: but alway tickled your selves with this fancy that you had the work of God in hand; and that what you designed was the very mind and counsel of the Lord; who would never let it miscarry, but bring all your thoughts to pass. Otherways, you need not have been in this condition wherein you are. For I can tell you, who forewarn'd you of it in Print five or six and twenty years ago, and bad you take notice of these words; *If it shall come to pass that in point of Reformation what formerly was proffered by the Sovereign and refused by the Subject, shall hereafter be requested by the Subject and denyed by the Sovereign; we shall have leisure enough to admire Gods justice, bemoan our own condition, and instruct our posterity not to out-stand good offers; lest for want of seeing their happiness, they feel their own misery.* But you have no spare moments, it seems, to admire any thing but your selves: Nor to bemoan any thing but that you do not still sit in Heaven, the place of Judicature, to which you thought your selves advanced. And are so far from instructing posterity in any true wisdom, that you would have them think the greatest happiness we can next desire is to see the *still Nation turn'd to war and blood.* The old saying was, that *if things were to be done twice, all would be wise*; but you-----

N.C. Pray leave off your old sayings, We do not understand matters of Policy, and human Wisdom: but in the things of God sure you will not deny us to have a spirit of discerning more than other folk.

C. In

C. In the *Revelation* you mean, and the ancient *Prophecies*: In *Witnessing-work*, and the *work of the Generation*. In which indeed you have discovered a marvellous skill; and shown that you can see as far (you will needs have it farther) into a Millstone than other men.

N.C. I am sufficiently convinced that we know no more of those secrets than you: But there are a great many other you know beside those, in which it was ever thought we were well seen.

C. Now perhaps I guess at your meaning. You have great skill in expounding the *Works of Providence*, though not in interpreting *Prophecies*: And can give the reason of those misfortunes which befall some particular persons; contrary to the express sentence of our Saviour, *Luk. 13.*

N.C. Those very words of our Saviour deterr us from passing rash Censures.

C. Do they so? How came Mr. *Vicars* then professedly to handle this Argument? and not only tell stories of Gods hand upon Malignants; but expressly affirm, *this was a direct Judgment of the Lord for desperate Malignancy*; and that, *a clear evidence of Gods undoubted indignation*? And how came Mr. *John White* to license this desperate Book; but that you thought you might do any thing to promote the Cause, because it was the Cause of God? This makes you still compose *Prophecies* to amuse the credulous; and fill the Nation with the noise of *Prodigies* to set the timorous into a fit of Trembling. When your troubled imaginations present you with a throng of dismal thoughts; then you thunder out judgments against us; and when any unusual thing

* Looking-Glass for Malignants, Or Gods hands against God-haters.

befal
han
our
thro
will
And
frig
cert
dea
Par
on,
Par
tho
ple,
N
the
judg
C
not
you,
and
tell
faln
to th
I wil
if any
ny of
you
the
wh
of
thre
will
plyed
and b

befalls any of us; then you instantly cry out; See the hand of God! Behold how the Lord plagues them for our sakes! You know I do not lye. There are two or three whole Books writ since the King's return, that will witness against you, if you should gainsay me. And so would Mr. *Vicars*; who hath nothing to affrighten *Neuters* withall but such tales as this; that a certain Malignant being filled with terrors on his death-bed repented of his crime; obtain'd assurance of Pardon from the Lord; saw Christ himself in a Vision, who told him *he had a cause on earth, and that the Parliament of England defendeth it*, and shortly none of those wicked Ministers, that had mislead Gods people, should be left among them.

N.C. I renounce all those Books; and hate that the cause should be served with such stories of Gods judgments.

C. I wish it be because Christ taught you better, and not meerly because experience hath a little instructed you, that this weapon may be turn'd against you, and wound your side as well as ours. I my self could tell you strange but true Misfortunes that have befallen some of your way; which I will not interpret to the justifying of our cause or the condemning yours. I will only remember how you were wont to clamor, if any man took notice of unusual calamities upon any of you; and to cry *Blasphemy, Blasphemy*: Though you were so prone to cry *Providence, Providence*, when the like betided any of us. Mr. *W. Bridges* for instance, when the converted Gentleman spoke of some remarkable strokes upon three great Persons, whose names I will not so much as mention, re-

Answer to
Loyal Con-
vert. p. 12.

plied in a great passion; Surely, were not prophaneness and blasphemy as toys and trifles among you, you durst not speak,

Speak, much less print such blasphemies as these. Solomon saith, that all things fall alike to all, and the same condition (in regard of outward things) is to the just as to the wicked: As is the good so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an Oath: There is one event to All. For my part; I embrace this Doctrine with all my Soul; for a greater than Solomon hath taught me, not to construe events according to my own fancy, and as will best promote and justify my opinion: Only I wish, you would not alter your mind when the persons are altered; and make one rule for us and another for your selves.

N. C. No. You and I are well agreed in this.

C. Thank you for nothing. When you see that which you took to be a *sharp sword* prove but a *wooden Dagger*, you throw it away. Such is the great wisdom and knowledg you brag of. You first furiously lay about you, not regarding whether you hit friend or foe; and when you have hurt both alike, then you repent and say, you will do so no more. I pray God you be as good as your word. But I much fear you will prove like King *Saul*, who when he heard *David* was in *Keilah*, said, *Now God hath delivered him into my hands*, for he is shut in a City that hath Gates and Barrs. And though he saw he was deceived, yet grew never a whit the wiser; but when his Enemy was in a New strait, concluded again that God had intrapped him, and would not let him escape his Vengeance: According to the old saying, They that have forward desires fall into Dreams, although they do not sleep.

N. C. We have done I assure you, with expounding the meaning of Gods Providence: And shall not pry any more into his hidden Counsels.

C. Very

C. Very good. What piece of knowledg then have you to brag of more than others? Unless you mean some secrets which you keep to your selves: *Special and extraordinary Excitations, and Christian Inspirations to make a Reformation without the calling of the Supream Magistrate*, as Mr. Saltmarsh's words are: An inward call from God giving you leave to break his Law, or as Mr. Bridge expretles it, to make a change, but not in a legal way. This I confels is a Trick, but no such Mystery; a new device, but no great Secret. There is none of us all but can easily learn it; and that we do not, is not because we have not so much Wit, but because we have more Conscience.

N. C. No body ever pretended to such knowledg.

C. Yes but there did. Mr. Saltmarsh confesses that the early setting forth of private men in the work of Reformation is apt to exceed to a tumultuous motion: Yet for all that *he would not put them so far behind, as that they should lie, like the Lame and Diseased at the Pool of Bethesda, waiting till a Supreme Power come among them.* "No, there are many publick engagements which they are capable of, and which Providence will often guide them unto: as in finding *Outwayes of Facilitation*, and Advancements for the business; beside some other *Arcana*, and secret Preparations. What these *Out-wayes* were, into which a man might lash and so skip over many difficulties, he leaves us to guess. You may be sure they are not the Common high-road of the King of Heaven; as the Reply tells him. His *Arcana* also he keeps to himself, as if he was one of Heavens close Committee, and so bound to Secrecy. But the most likely person to disclose these Mysteries and reveal the

Animadv.
(on Mr. Fullers Serm.)
dedicated
to the Assembly.

Arcana (if he be not sworn to secrecy too) is Mr. Bridge ; of whom you may enquire. And perhaps he will think himself much beholden to you for teaching him a New Phrase which he hath not yet used ; *Out-ways of Facilitation* of the great and hard work now at hand. These *Outways* will do knight-service, when they come to the business of restraining the higher powers, and turning the still people to war and blood.

N.C. You are resolved I see, to lead me out of my way ; and to take one occasion or other to divert me from the main business.

C. We are in our way yet. But I was going I confess to lead you to the *dancing on the Ropes*, and then indeed you might have taken occasion to complain.

N.C. I think you are out of your wits. Can you tell what you was going to say ?

C. I was thinking with my self, what *Out-ways* the dancers upon the Ropes could find ; to whom Mr. Bridge compares Reformers. They have no *Outways* sure, but what may indanger to lead them out of the world.

N.C. Would you would rest a while and take a nap : For I doubt you have heated your Brain by this long discourse, and so begin to talk idly.

C. I understand my self well enough ; and call to mind that I should indeed have said, *walking* (which is more becoming the gravity of Reformers) not *dancing* on the Rope. For his words are these (when he is exhorting the Parliament to lay the Stones of Reformation with most exactness) You see that when a man walks upon the Rope, he carrieth a pole in his hand to sway him, and he looks diligently to his feet, because if he fail he cannot mend his miscarriage :
And

And I say, that in this work of Reformation if there be the least slip, it will be a hard thing to recover it, when once a Nation is settled in that miscarriage. Surely therefore the work is to be done with the most exactness.

Sermon before the Commons, 29. Nov. 1643. p. 21. 22.

N.C. Well, and doth he not say true?

C. I should indeed have considered, that *Out-ways* are only to facilitate your getting the work of Reformation into your hands. When you are about it, then *Out-ways* are dangerous. All must be done by the *Rule* and by *Line* (or in a new phrase, by *Rope*) according to the Word. In brief; I recollect now that this is the *Out-waying time*, in order to those better times of *Walking upon the Rope*. But I pray, What was it that I diverted you from?

N.C. Oh, now I see you are come to your self. And will you then ever hear me speak a Sentence or two more----- I thank you for this small silence. You have snapt, of late, at my words too hastily; and cut me short in what I was going to say; which was plainly this, We observe the Multitude that run in your way to be a company of blind Ignorant Creatures, that have scarce a drachm of the saving knowledg of Jesus Christ, and the Mysteries of our Religion. Nor do they care to know these things; but only content themselves to come to Church and say their Prayers, and learn their Catechism, and hear perhaps a Sermon, which they presently forget. Whereas our People are very inquisitive after knowledg, and can discourse rarely of matters of Religion, and repeat Sermons; and besides, are very careful to know the pure Gospel-way of Worshipping God. And, truly, when I consider things well, I cannot but wonder how sottish many of your

Conformable creatures are, who never scruple any thing, and would without all doubt conform to the grossest Superstition and Popery; should it be enjoyned. But we are very tender and solicitous, as you yourselves confess, to have pure Ordinances, and to know the very mind and way of God.

C. I perceive you have little or nothing more to say of this matter; therefore I pray let me tell you what I think. I cannot deny that many of our common People are very Ignorant: Nay, they themselves are sensible of it and will confess it. But I must add; that yours are generally Ignorant too, only think themselves very knowing. Now which of these think you are the worse; they that are Ignorant but *bumble* and void of self-conceit; or they that are Ignorant, but very *Proud* and conceited of their Knowledg? Nay, bold & confident of their own skill, taking upon them to instruct their betters, to dispute with our Ministers, and that as if they were their Equals if not Superiors; without any respect to their learning or office? For I must tell you withall, that as to their duty towards God and man; a great number of those, on whom you bestow only your pitty, and esteem Ignorant creatures; have more understanding, at least more conscience than many of those that sigh over them.

They are more reverent in their Devotions and addresses to God; more respectful in their behaviour to his Ministers; more obedient to their Governours; more humble and modest before all their betters; and as far as I can see, more just and charitable toward all men: And therefore are in a better disposition to learn more & increase in knowledg, than your prating self-conceited people. And if there be such Effects, as these of the little knowledg that you despise; and
few

few better fruits than talkativeness, malepert contradictions of their Elders, censuring and contemning the ignorance of others, from that great high knowledge which you boast of, I would fain know which of these you judg are like to be most saving. But of these things perhaps we may have occasion to discourse some other time, As for the rest; I flatly deny that your people are more knowing. For of those that are the most earnest for *pure Ordinances, Gospel-worship*, and cry out upon our *Liturgy*, nay abhor it, as *Superstitious, Popish, Idolatrous, &c.* there is not one in an hundred that knows what those words mean. Be but so true to your self and studious to understand men aright, as to ask the next you meet, and bid them deal plainly and freely with you, what *Popery, Superstition, or Will-worship* is; and I doubt not you will find they are like a company of Piggs running after an old Sow (which falls a grunting) squeaking and making a fearful cry they know not for what.

N. C. You use a very homely Similitude.

C. It may pass well enough in common talk, and was the first that came to hand to represent the rude and senseless noise which the multitude make with those words, only by imitation.

N. C. But you compare them to Swine.

C. No. I only compare their cries together, which are both alike unreasonable. Do but ask for instance what they mean by *Popery*: and some of these Ignorant Zealots will tell you, it is to do *that which is practised in the Church of Rome*: Which is no better than the voice of a Brute. If this be *Popery*, all our Religion is *Popery*. We must turn Jews, or Turks, or Pagans, that we may not be Papists. And yet that will not do neither; for this *Popery* will still be found among

us, that we pray and give thanks to God, which are actions common to all the world with the Church of Rome.

N.C. You need not have spent one word to confute such a gross Conceit as this.

C. True. But this sottish Definition of Popery you will be sure to meet withal from some, if you will but take the pains to enquire. Others it's like will tell you, that it is Popery *to do any thing after that manner that the Papists do*; And then we must never kneel, nor lift up our eyes or our hands, nor meet together in a Church-----

N.C. Why do you fetch such a sigh?

C. I sigh to think of the intolerable blockishness of those people that will pretend to know all the Mysteries of God. For others, who think themselves more wise than the rest, will tell you that *to use any ceremonies in use among them*, is certainly Popish. And then we must use none at all (and so make no outward expression of Religious devotion, which must be done in some manner or other) or else they must be such as are confessedly absurd and ridiculous. Nay all civil Ceremonies and Customs will be forbidden us in time by these men. At least for every thing that they hate, this shall be the name, *Popish, Antichristian, or Babylonish*. For O. C.

True Cata-
logue p. 15.

himself, I well remember, could not be carried to his grave without their clamours; that it was *a needless, chargeable, Popish funeral solemnity*; because there was *black Velvet, a Bed of State, and a Waxen Image*. Nay, let Monarchy look to it self, for that is *Popish and Antichristian* too in such mens opinion, and this Kingdom one of the Ten Horns of the Beast. And down shall my Lord Mayor go also (when they are able) as an
Image

Image of that Government ; together with all the pomp and foolery which attends him ; as their words formerly were.

N. C. I hope there are no such dangerous persons now among us.

C. It's well if there be not. But you will certainly find some who will tell you, *that all Ceremonies invented by the Pope are Popish ;* and think themselves much wiser than their Neighbors, if upon this ground they furiously rage against our Church. But the best of it is, that this is nothing to the purpose : For none of ours were invented by him. The Cross was used among Christian people long before the name or power of the Pope was heard of : And so was kneeling ; and white garments, and bowing the body in adoration of our Blessed Saviour.

N. C. But I have heard some say, that it is *Popish to do any thing of this nature but what is prescribed by the Word.*

C. This is as sottish as all the rest. For it supposes, both that nothing may be done in or about the worship of God, but what we have a Command for, in Holy Scripture ; and that the Pope and his followers, are the only persons who have done any thing not prescribed there. Else why should they call it *Popish, or Romish,* more than *Patriarkish, or Greekish ?*

N. C. Is not the Supposal true ?

C. No. All the ancient Christians did many things in Divine worship appointed by the Scriptures for which they had no particular prescription there. Nay, such is your Ignorance, you yourselves do so too and never mind it. For what direction is there to make a new prayer twice or thrice a day ? And one Prayer before the Sermon, and another after ? To

receive the Sacrament of Christ's body and blood in the morning and not after Supper? To deliver it into the hands of every person that receives it, with Prayer for him, or Exhortation to him, or both? ----

N.C. Pray stay. You will let nothing at all be Popish, if you be let alone: At least nothing of this Nature.

C. Yes: We are taught by our Divines, that, to ordain such a multitude of Ceremonies, as will imploy most of our thoughts and care in time of Divine Service how to do them aright; deserves that name. Or if we make any of them an essential part of Gods worship, or give them power to obtain pardon for us, or work grace in us: Or, lastly, if we make them Apostolical and necessary Commands that bind the Conscience as the Laws of God do: Then call them *Popish* and *Antichristian*, or what you please.

N.C. You say well: And I confess I know a little more than I did.

C. O that you would help to reduce those silly, and many of them I hope well-meaning souls, who through meer Ignorance and blind prejudice are departed from the grave and sober way of serving God among us, to follow their own vain fancies; and perhaps conceit they are *Witnessing* against *Popery* and the *ways of Antichrist*, that is, against they know not what.

N.C. I am not come so far yet; nor hold my self able to *Witness* against such persons; but this I can say, that all is not *Popery* which is so called.

C. Nor Superstition neither. Though with the same doltish Ignorance, they charge us with that vice which they are most guilty of themselves and do not know it: As appears by what I told you at our last meeting.

N. C. They

N.C. They like not your Definition of Superstition.

C. That's because they like nothing that we say: And because it makes them so plainly guilty of that which they condemn. But do they like Mr. Calvin's definition of it better?

N.C. What is it?

C. You may have met it's possible with his *Institutions*, for they have been long in the English Tongue. There he tells you almost in the beginning of the Book, that as *Religion* hath Book I. chap. 12. pag. 41. its name from *binding*, and is set as contrary to wandring Liberty; because it binds men up, and prescribes bounds and limits to them, in which true Piety consists: So *Superstition* hath its name from *going beyond all measures*; being a humour that will not be bounded nor limited; or as his very words are, *that not being contented with the manner and order prescribed, beapeth up together a superfluous number of vain things*. Do you like this, I say, or no? If you do; then I will shew you that as in Prayers, so in other holy Duties, your humour is to keep no measure nor order, but to heap up one superfluous thing upon another: No set Form can content it, no limits or bounds can hold it; but it is still inventing something new to please your selves and others; and then you fancy God is pleased, because you are. I know you have a conceit that you keep your selves within the limits of the Word, and that you dare not for a world stir beyond the confines which God prescribes: But this only makes your Ignorance appear the more gross, as I will plainly shew you.

N.C. I guess by what you said the last time whereabouts you will be; but it will turn us too much out of our way to enter into that discourse at this time.

C. Well

C. Well then, I'll let it alone till you give another occasion. And the rather, because I would have you go as soon as may be, and ask what *Will-worship* is? That's another word in these *Witnesses* mouths, of as much efficacy and as little sense as all the rest; for when they are angry, they charge one another with it as well as us. The Independents were wont to say, that it was *Will-worship* to set up the office of Ruling Elders in the Church: And I can shew you one that calls the *Church-Covenant*, requiring men to give some signes of Grace, and all the way of *Admission of Members* into Independent Congregations, by the very same Name. And therefore I believe you will soon leave such to wrangle it out; and go and ask some others, what they mean to bawl so against *Forms*. But I believe there is not one of a thousand can give a reason, why he may not as well accuse the whole frame of Nature as our Liturgy upon this account. Especially if you tell him that there is nothing in Heaven or Earth but hath a Form. That when we understand, it is by forming some conceptions in our Mind; and that we form our Speech or words to make our conceptions understood by others. And therefore even your Prayers must be in a Form, or else they are senseless stuff; a meer noise and sound that no body can understand.

N.C. We are only against *set Forms*.

C. And so many of your Prayers have none at all; but are then thought most *heavenly*, when they are most *confused*; and to have much of God in them when they have nothing of *Man*. For the common word is, I like not *Forms* &c. He still sticks in *Formes*: He is a dull *formal* man: Which are Phrases as *set* and *stinted* as our Prayers. They are never out of use, but repeated an hundred times a day. No
repe-

petitions they
ayers; nor a
not of calling
me Service.
like the other
N.C. Pray
C. I must say
of Prayer, but
of speech. For
Antichristian w
Institutions.
of their own m
Amek are rife
are taught to
before the L
time, a perfe
worth; ab
and hatred
against the p
as Mr. B. ha
Popish men ha
and we may ge
us out of the
for then art ou
thing I can see
they consists
N.C. Alas
I know
which they use
are wont to t
coming a long
two of it. Th
you will believe
but, and then
and praying

repetitions they think are bad, but only of the same Prayers; nor any other constant Forms unlawful, no not of railing and reviling, but only those of Divine Service. These they leave to the wicked, and take the other to themselves.

N. C. Pray do not say so.

C. I must say more than that. They hate a Form of Prayer, but love to pray in these reviling forms of speech. For they tell God, how a *Superstitious* and *Antichristian* way of worship hath justled out his own Institutions. That men worship the *Graven Images* of their own inventions. That *Gebal*, *Ammon*, and *Amalek* are risen up against them. And the people are taught to go and *spread their anger and threatnings* before the Lord: and to tell him, that it is an *angry time, a persecuting time, a day of great wrath; abundance of anger and wrath, and hatred and malice in the hearts of men against the people of God at this day: Or* as Mr. B. his language is in another place, * Now *Popish men have laid their net privily for us; and we may go to Christ and say, Lord pull us out of the net that they have laid for us, for thou art our strength.* And, for any thing I can see, much of that they call the *Power of Prayer* consists in such *Forms* as these.

Seasonable Truths, p. 180
182, 184.

* Fulness of Christ, p. 37.

N. C. Alas! You know not what *that Power* is.

C. I know it is just such another word as *Form*, which they use without any certain sense, as they are wont to do the Apostles words concerning a *Form of Godliness without the Power of it.* This *Form of Godliness* if you will believe some, is *Praying by a set Form* *, and then the *Power of Godliness*, must be praying without one.

* Answer of the Ministers of New Engl. to the first Position, p. 2.

N. C. I

N. C. It cannot be.

C. It is as I tell you. And this is one of the reasons that the world hate the Saints ; for that *the Saints are a praying people* : You must not mistake : *Forms of Prayer they can can indure, but the Power of Prayer they cannot bear.* They are Mr. B's. his words.

Seasonable
Truths, p.
168.

N. C. No indeed, not if it consist of such railing language as you speak of : But neither you, nor I, it's like, apprehend his meaning.

C. Do you know what he means when he gives this for another reason of the hatred of the world to the Saints ; that *they destroy their Gods, destroy their Idols.* Men, of all things cannot endure to have *their Gods destroyed* : now the People of God do destroy *the Gods of the wicked, no wonder therefore that they are so provok'd against the Saints and people of God.*

Ib. p. 167.

N. C. Not I.

C. Then you are very dull. He means our Worship, which they are wont to rail upon in those terms also, calling it *Idolatry*, worshipping the *Golden Calves*, and setting up *new Gods* : which are such rude and beastly Clamours, that I am loth to foul my mouth with naming them. They are only vile and abominable Phrases which every Ignorant wretch can serve himself of, when he lists to reproach his Neighbours. At first the *Presbyterians* called Conformity to the *Innovations* (as they were stiled by them) *Worshipping the Golden Calves*. Afterward the *Independents* called the *Directory*, *the Golden Calves of Jeroboam* ; and affirm'd that this order to help in the way of Worship was a breach of the

Edw. Gangr.
1 part. p. 36.
25.

second Commandment. Nay, Mr. Burton ; one of

of the *Witnesses* said, that to make a Law about Religion was to set up the *Golden Calves*, or *Nebuchadnezzar's Image*: Or, if you will have another Phrase for it, to *chuse new Gods*: and then was war in the Gates, as an Independent Preacher said at Chester when they were about to chuse Lay-Elders. But to be even with them, the *Presbyteryans* threw those *Phrases* back again in their faces, and askt the five Brethren: *Is the Golden Calf of Independency and Democracy come out of it self, without Aarons making it?* And in conclusion, one *Web* (as the same man tells us) called the Scripture it self; that *Golden Calf, and Brazen Serpent* which set at variance King and Parliament and Kingdom against Kingdom, and said, Things would never do well, till the *Golden Calf and Brazen Serpent were beaten in pieces* *. No wonder therefore, if the same man said, The *Scottish Nation* was the *Babylonish-Beast*, Ib. p. 87.

Ib. p. 25.

Antapologia, p. 188.

Gangr. part 1, p. 86.

N.C.I should not have been offended if you had called such men as these, *Beasts*; and said they bellowed or brayed (or what you please) against your worship; *speaking evil of those things, which they know not*. But you are not Ignrant, I hope, that we have a more knowing people than these, who are truly Religious and mind serious things.

C. What is this to the purpose? I ask for a *Pick-ax* and you bring me a *Spade*. We are not talking of some select persons, but of the Multitude; which I affirm are grossly Ignorant. Yet since you lead me to it, I must tell you there are Serious as well as slight *follies*: And I have reason to think there are divers of those who are more sober than those we now spoke of, and pass

pass for very knowing Christians, that have small skill in any thing but Phrases. For what greater token can there be of Ignorance than either not to understand what a man means, or else to slight and undervalue what he says, if he declare the Doctrine of Christianity in plain and simple words? Nay to complain as if Religion were lost and the Gospel gone, if we leave off their Forms of Speech and beloved Phrases?

N. C. Now I scarce know what you mean?

C. Do you not remember what a noise and clutter there was, then Mr. Baxter began to speak more intelligibly about some weighty things in Christianity, than others did?

N. C. Yes very well. Some thought he taught a new way of Religion, and led us from *Christ*, to the *Law* again.

C. The reason was because he put them very much out of the rode of their Phrases. This made them fear Christ would be taken away from them; and free Grace be despised, and a Covenant of works restored. And for the very same cause they raise such a dust now against many of our Ministers. They do not hear them talk of getting *into Christ*, and getting an interest in Christ; and that for this end they must get Faith, and go to the promise, and eye Christ in the promise, and close with him in the promise, and lay themselves flat upon the promise; and go out of themselves that the promise may enter: All which you think are very mysterious things, because you are Ignorant; for let all the sense that is contain'd in any of these forms, be delivered in proper plain and easie words, and you despise it as a thing of nought. Though you talk of Gospel-light, and Gospel-discoveries, and Gospel-manifestations, yet there is little or nothing all this while

to

to b
to b
stan
wit
if he
must
be sta
At le
stand
ries.
He
Ignor
people
the w
our n
mule
ans,
wit
of E
derin
thing
puddi
grave
are mo
ses; th
that can
Then
the othe
it not
(some
den to a
with he
words in t
Town, Oc
32. 40, 6

to be known or understood. Religion you will have to be such a Mystery, that if a man thinks he understands it, he ought to conclude he is not acquainted with it. It is a certain sign a man hath no skill in it, if he imagine he knows the plain meaning of it. It must be look't upon as a *Great something*: A thing to be star'd at and admired, but no body knows what: At least you cannot clearly discover it to us, notwithstanding all the brags we hear of *light* and *discoveries*.

Hence it is (which is a great argument of their Ignorance) that great numbers of your Religious people, have been so easily perverted and turn'd to the wildest Sects; when as the clearest Reason that our men can speak will not convince them. What multitudes have soon turn'd *Anabaptists*, *Antinomians*, *Familists*, and *Behemists*; but how few, and with what difficulty, can be brought to the Church of *England*? This is an evident proof to all considering men that they can be made in love with any thing but only Reason: And that a Disciple of *Jack-pudding* shall lead greater troops after him, than the gravest *Divine*. They will sooner listen to a fancy, and are more ready to embrace another pack of new Phrases; than the soberest sense, and the wisest Instructions that can be spoken.

There is a famous and undeniable instance of it in the other, and as you think, the *Purer England*. Was it not a wonder that the whole Church of Boston (some few excepted) should become Converts on a sudden to a daring woman, and be infected with her damnable Opinions? And that, You may find these very words in the proceedings of the General Court holden at New-Town, Oct. 2. 1637. against Mrs Hutchinson and others, p. 32. 40, 65, 66.

though

though they were esteemed, *Wise, sober and well-grounded Christians*; and some of her opinions also had *the whole Current of Scripture against them*? Nay, they look't upon her as a *Prophetess* (such were her spiritual gifts) raised up of God for some great work now at hand, as the calling of the *Jews, &c.* So as she had more resort to her for Counsel about matters of Conscience, and clearing up mens Spiritual Estates, than any Minister, (I might say all the Elders) in the Country. This they impute to the craft of this *American Jezabel*: But I have reason to think the truer cause was the Ignorance of these knowing people, who were easily cheated by her new Phrases, and soft Doctrines concerning Free Grace, glorious light, and holding forth naked Christ: Especially with such pre-

V. Mr. Welds
preface, and
Error, 25. 33.
38, 48, 71.
&c.

tended Mysteries as these, that, *Christ is the New Creature*; that *we may have all graces and yet want Christ*. That there can be no true closing with Christ in a promise that hath a qualification or condition expressed; that conditional promises are Legal, and therefore no true comfort can be had from them. That to act by vertue of, or in obedience to, a Command is Legal; that to Evidence Justification by Sanctification or Graces, savours of Rome; that the Witness of the Spirit is merely immediate, without any respect to the Word, or concurrence with it; that the Seal of the Spirit is limited to this immediate Witness, and doth never witness to any work of grace, or any conclusions of ours. And finally, that the immediate Revelation of my good estate, without any respect to the Scriptures, is as clear to me, as the voice of God from Heaven to Saint Paul.

N. C. There was Witch-craft sure in the business.

C. Yes,

C. Yes, of *sweet Doctrines*, and *glorious phrases*: The pleasing murmur of *mysteries* and *spirituality*, of *immediate Sealing and witnessing*; of *Revelations and manifestations* of the Spirit. These bewitched the *wisest and soberest and well-grounded Christians* (because in truth they were Ignorant, and stood upon the ground of fancy and imagination) who would have stopt their ears like the deaf Adder to the charms of sober reason. Should a man have charmed never so wisely. Nor could they ever be dis-inchanted by all the Arguments and persuasions of all the Ministers in that Country, but *she kept her strength and reputation even among the people of God, till the* Ib. pag. ult. *hand of Civil justice laid hold of her; and then she began evidently to decline, and the faithful to be freed from her forgeries.* So wholesome sometime is a little severity: And so much is the force of Civil Authority with these people above the sharpest Arguments of Divines. For they opposed the *Spirit*, and their *manifestations* and *illuminations*, to all their Minister's Reasons; which would do no service at the bar of the Court of Justice, where they understood none of this language. And now I speak of the Manifestations of the Spirit, it is very strange to me, that you should generally expect the Holy Ghost should do for you, what Christ promised at his parting to the Twelve Apostles; *teach you all things, and guide you into all truth.* It is another sign of great Ignorance in you, and of insincerity I doubt, in many of your Ministers; who are afraid to dispossess you of this conceit, and to instruct you in the plain difference between these times and those; but suffer, if not teach, you to apply to your selves whatsoever our Saviour spoke to the Apostles alone. A thing which is so palpable, that I cannot but wonder men should so pervert the Scripture

especially when they see there is no such thing, but that those whom they account the people of God, are of several, nay contrary minds.. And that all cannot be in the right, and yet none they think devoid of the Spirit, *to teach them all things and lead them into all truth.* This sure makes so many think every strong and unusual motion they find within them, is the work and operation of the Spirit of God. And that every place of Scripture that comes on a sudden into their mind, is darted from Heaven and the immediate dictate of the Holy Ghost: Though never so impertinently applied to their present occasions. And that all the ardent affections and transports, and raptures they have in prayer or at other seasons, are likewise Inspirations from above; and that now they are filled with the Holy Ghost. Which is a gross and ignorant Conclusion, in my opinion; for want of such obvious considerations as these; that such heats and flights are common to them with the Heathen *Poets* and excellent *Orators*; and that bad men have had them as well as the best: As I am able to shew you, if you please.

N. C. Some other time if you will; for we have spent now a great deal in this kind of discourse.

C. Let me tell you notwithstanding, that this, I believe, is one reason that your people are filled with so many doubts, jealousies, and fears of being deserted. When they have not these heats; then they think the Spirit is gone; and how to comfort them, it's hard to tell, till they return again. And now I mention this, give me leave to tell you, it is another evidence of great Ignorance, That the minds of well meaning and honest-hearted people among you are full of so many scruples, and so uncertain what to resolve on all occasions. You may say perhaps it is, because

because their consciences are tender, and very careful and wary what they do: And so you may say when you see a Blind man tremble and walk softly, and feel his way at every step with his staff, that he is a very Wary man; when it is not Caution but his want of sight that makes him so diffident. And indeed how is it possible they should have any true assurance in any case, when it is so hard, if not impossible, to be resolved in the great question of all, *What a man must do to be saved, and attain the satisfaction of knowing that he hath an interest in Christ?* To this, the most admired Divines reply, *that a man can have no comfort but only by going to the promise.* O, but faith the poor Soul (according as it is taught) *I dare not so much as look to the promise, I cannot believe it.* To this, the Answer is, (p. 115.) That a man shall never believe on these terms, if he look to have faith before he go to the promise. For thou must not have faith and then go to the promise; but, must first go to the Promise for the power of that faith; from it thou must receive power to believe. But then how shall the Soul go without Faith? will a Promise do him any good unless he believe it to be the very Word of God, on which he should trust? This is an unanswerable difficulty, as far as I can find. These Divines cannot tell him how he should go to the promise since it is confess'd he must go by Faith, and if he look to have faith before he go to the promise, he will never have it. They only tell him over again (p. 117.) and if it will do, well and good: *That we must not bring faith to the Promise; but receive faith from it to believe.* Thus the poor Soul is sent to the promise for Faith, and back again to faith to lay hold on the Promise; but how to do that who can tell? It must first go to the promise

Mr. Th. Hooker's Poor Doubting Christian drawn to Christ. p. 30.

to fetch faith ; and yet how should it go, if it have no faith ? In this case how should a man chuse but be full of scruples, and like one that is bewildred and lost, not knowing what will become of him ?

N. C. I have read the Book, for it uses to be one of the first that is recommended to us, and as I remember he tells you a little after, *How a Soul may get to the promise.*

C. I thank you for reminding me of it. He moves indeed that question p. 144. But me-thinks he only leads a man into a worse Labyrinth. For these are the *Rules to be observed how the Soul may get to the Promise.* First, *Throw off all power and ability in thy self. Let the heart lie still, till the wind and tide and promise come, and that will carry thee.* And yet the *Second Rule* (which immediately follows) is this, which contradicts the former : *Bring the promise home to thy heart, that the promise may bring thy heart to it.* How is this possible ? I would know how to get to the promise ; & I am told I must lie still, that the promise may come to me. And yet at the next breath I am sent to bring the promise home to my heart ; which supposes I must go to fetch it. What a case am I in now ? What Direction can he give me to bring me out of these Bryers ? Why ? To answer this doubt, the only way is to unlay this in the *third Rule*, which supposes the Promise will come of it self, and that I need not bring it home : For it runs in these words ; *When the promise is thus come home to thee, and thou seest the sufficiency and the Authority of it ; then all thou hast to do is this : In the stream of that promise, be carried home to the promise,* p. 149.

N. C. I can make no sense of it.

C. Nor I neither. But the thing he seems to aim at is this ; that a man must only wait till Christ assure him

him that he had made all the promises to him. For thus he explains the business. *Jacob* would not believe that *Joseph* was alive till he saw the Chariots that were come for him. These sent from *Joseph* to *Jacob*, brought *Jacob* to *Joseph*. So every believing Soul is poor and feeble ; disabled to go to God and to believe in the Lord *Jesus*. Therefore he must look to the Chariots of *Israel* first (it should be of *Joseph* according to the resemblance) and that will convey him to the promise : and when the chariots are come, get up into them : The Lord *Jesus* is gone to heaven and hath sent these chariots for thee ; there get thee up, and say, Lord, take me up with thee. And so they did : They got up into I know not what fiery Charriots, and mounted into the Air, and there fancied they saw the Lord *Jesus* immediately revealing himself to them ; and so carrying them to the promise, the absolute promise. And I verily believe these Doctrines were they from whence the *American Jezabel* (as they call'd her) extracted her Poisons, and by which the people were prepared to drink of the cup of her Fornication ; perswading themselves that a man is united to Christ and justified without Faith, that Faith is not a receiving him, but discerning he hath received him already ; that a man is united to Christ only by the work of the Spirit upon him, without any act of his, that there is a testimony of the Spirit and a voice unto the Soul, meerly immediate, without any respect unto, or concurrence with the word. And that there are distinct seasons of the workings of the several Persons ; so that a Soul may be said to be so long under the work of the Father and not the Son ; and so long under the work of the Son, and not under the Spirit. And in conclusion, that a man is not effectually converted till he hath full assurance,

Doubting-
Christian
drawn to
Christ. p.
148. 150.

and that this is given immediately; all the activity of a Believer being only to act to sin. All these, I say, are the plain sense (if there be any at all in this Book) of what he delivered in more obscure words.

N. C. Pray go not about to prove this. For my head begins to turn round already, meerly with the scent of these intoxicating ingredients.

C. If these Doctrines had been broacht by any of us, you would have found out our picture long ago in the Revelation, and said, that the Church of New England was *Thyatira*, and this the *Jezabel*, which called herself a *Prophetess*: and that such Divines as these were the *Prophets of Baal*, the *Priests of Jezabel*, and these Doctrines the *Doctrines of Devils*. All which you might have done with a greater colour and shew of reason, than apply these names to our Priests. But you are favourable to one another; and wink at such Books as these, provided, the Authors be *Non-conformists*; and cannot (as you ignorantly speak) bow to *Baal*.

N. C. I am glad there are none of these Doctrines here in this England.

C. Those Books are here, and highly admired by such *sound Believers*, as take all for Gospel that some men say; but can find nothing of Christ among those that speak sense and make the Doctrine of Christ intelligible. Nay, I can find you Disciples of such Authors as these among your Preachers; who will

Sips of sweetness, or Comfort for weak Believers, by John Durant, 1662.

sometimes tell you that *Christ will do all for you*; and then tell you presently that *something must be done by you*. Thus one of them introduces the Soul complaining, *That the Duggs of Divine love are full, but I cannot suck*. Answer, *Be of good Comfort, Christ will*

will not only open his Bosom, but thy Mouth. But I cannot fetch out the Milk that lies in his Breast; I am but weak. Answer, Christ is sweet; and with his finger he will force out the Milk of Mercy into thy Mouth; if thou canst but open thy Mouth. What need he have made an if of it, if Christ would open its mouth? and if he will do that and every thing else; why did he not make an end of the business in one word; and say, *All the Activity of Believers is to act to sin?* And so comfort the believing Ewes, who are big with young in a sinful sense, and say-----

N.C. We talkt a little while ago of some mens bellowing and braying, and now you are going to fall a bleating.

C. You are very pleasant. I hope then it will not offend you, to let you know that I was giving you the explication which this man makes of those words in *Isaiah 40. 11. I will gently lead those that are with young*, that is, saith he (ac- Pag 102, 103. cording to the admirable way, now in fashion, of expounding the holy Writ) *Christ will be very kind to those Saints that step aside* (which is called *whoring* in Scripture) and deal gently with those who are big with young in a sinful sense; whom, I was going to tell you he comforts thus: *O ye sinning Ewes, who have been big with young, hath not he gone after you, and found you, and laid you upon his shoulders rejoicing *?* It may be thou hast been wandering like Dinah from thy fathers house, & art big with young; and afraid to go home. But fear not; go and try; he will not

* Pag. 114.
The very
Phrase of Mr.
Hooker.

Though thou canst not find the way to heaven, yet he will find thee, &c. and lay thy Soul upon his shoulders, i.e. upon the Riches of the freeness of his Grace, p. 149, 150,

cast you out of doors. Though you come with big bellies (to keep to the Metaphor) he will deal gently with thee, though with young. p. 119.

N.C. We have followed these *Ewes*, or *Goats*, or what you do please to call them, too far.

C. It's true. But at first I intended only to tell you, how he describes weak believers: *Who have, as Divines say, the Faith of Adherence; they will stick to Christ as theirs; but they want a faith of Evidence, they cannot see themselves to be his.* p. 18.

N.C. These Divines speak Nonsense.

C. Judg then in what uncertainty the Disciples of these Divines live, who never tell them plainly *what Faith is*. And what a strange blindness they labour with, who cannot see (as they speak) that they are Christ's; though they perswade themselves that he is theirs. Nor do I see what satisfaction they are like to receive in particular cases, any more than in this, the greatest of all. Your Doctrine seems to me to be so obscure, that it's hard to come to any solid settlement or peace of mind. One of your Rules, for instance, is that we must have a warrant from the word of God for every thing we do: If there be neither Precept nor Practice that we can find there to justify an action we intend, it must not be done. This without doubt hath wofully insnarled your peoples Consciences, and is one great reason they are so full of fears and scruples: They have been taught not to rely upon impartial Reason, but to seek still for a place of holy Scripture to be their guide and warrant. So Mr.

Defence of
his Book of
Lots against
Mr. Balm-
ford.

W. Bradshaw (a famous Divine, whose name I know you reverence) confessed to Mr. Gataker; that he was often troubled to satisfy some in their Cases propounded to him, though he gave them

never

never so good reason for his Resolutions; because they would not therewith be satisfied, unless he could produce some place in Scripture for every particular. "Thus infinite perplexities, doubts, and scrupulosities must needs arise in mens minds (as Mr. R. Hooker well expresses it) and stops and rubs without any end be cast into the course of mens lives concerning their ordinary and civil affairs, if the light of Reason shall be suppressed; and men shall be constrain'd, burn it never so clearly, not to proceed by it in ought they are to do, till they have had solemn access, first to the written Word, and fetch'd light from some particular sentence in it, for the farther confirmation of them therein. And thus I may add, the Scripture came to be basely wrested and bended from its proper sense and meaning, to serve their particular occasions. And, in their great Ignorance, they went away better satisfied with a fanciful and impertinent application of it to their present business; than if the soundest Reason in the world had been offered to them. Only, this in time was the mischief of it, that by this means they found a Way to justify unlawful Actions, and supported their Confidence in those ways, against the most evident Reason. But it's possible you will not regard what I say, nor Mr. R. Hooker neither, being one of those you call blind and Superstitious writers. Let me send you therefore to Mr. Calvin, who tells you that if you understand not your Liberty about things in themselves indifferent, *there will be no quiet in your Consciences no end of Superstitions..* Many indeed think, saith he, that we are fond to move disputations about the free eating of flesh, about the free use of dayes, and garments, and such other small trifles, as they think them: But there is more weight in them than is commonly thought. For when Consciences have once cast themselves into the snare

snare, they enter into a long and cumbersome way, from whence they can afterward find no easie way to get out.

Instit. L. 3. " If a man begin to doubt, for instance,
cap. 16. Sect. " whether he may use linnen Sheets,
7. " Shirts, Handkerchiefs and Napkins ;
" neither will he be out of doubt whe-
" ther he may use those of Hemp, and after that
" of coarser stuff. Nay, he will begin to weigh
" with himself whether he cannot sup without Nap-
" kins, and be without Handkerchiefs. If he think
" dainty meat to be unlawful, at length he shall not
" with quietness before the Lord eat either Brown-
" bread, or Common meats, when he remembers
" that he may yet sustain his body with baser food.
" If he doubt of *pleasant* Wine, afterward he will
" not drink even that which is *dead*, with peace of
" Conscience ; last of all, he will not be so bold to
" touch sweeter and cleaner water than other. Fi-
" nally, at the length he will come to this point, to
" think it unlawful (as the common saying is) to
" tread upon a straw lying a cross. For the Question
" is not light and small, being no less than this ;
" Whether God will have us do this or that, whose
" Will ought to guide all our Counsels and Acti-
" ons.

N.C. I know none that are troubled with such idle scruples as these.

C. That may proceed from the dulness and shortness of their thoughts, which never let them see into what endless Labyrinths their principles will lead them. I am sure such rules as these have been so improv'd by your Ministers, that in an ignorant zeal, they deny you your lawful Liberties, and lay upon you unnecessary Restraints. And on the other side intice you to hear controversies and all manner of Doctrines ;

Doctrin
God m
would
these d
Lord B
tween
speak a
come to
in my o
thing
magine
then t
and ma
ced all
mann
whic
man
the
to h
turg
and
ty
pre
you
ther
brin
tem
N
co
m
m
Go
Sec
an

Doctrine; saying, that no part of the Counsel of God must be suppressed, and conceiving the People would be defrauded, if they were not admitted to these disputations. They make no difference, as my Lord Bacon * observed long ago, between Milk and Strong-meat, and to speak again in his words (which now come to my mind) what I said before in my own; they seek to prove every thing by express Scripture, or else imagine it is not to be allow'd; and then that constrains them to wrest it, and make conceited inferences and forced allusions. And as for *preaching* it hath been in a manner made necessary to sanctifie every Ordinance; which is another very ignorant Conceit. There are many have thought, saith he, that it is almost of the Essence of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, to have a Sermon before it. This hath brought *Liturgies*, and *forms* of Divine Service into contempt; and made those to be despised who had not the faculty of constant preaching. As for those that could not preach at all, they have been alwayes reproached by you in so strange a manner, that it hath been another occasion of corrupting our Religion, and bringing the holy Ordinance of God into contempt.

* Wise and moderate Discourse of Church affairs, printed, 1641. since published in his Resuscitation. 1657.

N.C. It's impossible; you should rather say the quite contrary.

C. Hear me a little and then judg. These poor men were in a manner constrain'd by your rude clamours, to take upon them to expound the word of God, though very unable for it; and thereby exposed too early even Preaching it self to the laughter and scorn of those that had some *Wit* to discern, but

no

no *goodness* to pity their Weakness. They were loth to hear themselves called *Idol-Shepherds*, that had Mouths but could not speak a word from God; and so rather than endure this reproach they entertain'd the people with their Glosses, Paraphrases, and Discourses upon the holy Scripture; and called *all* the Word of the Lord, though never so absurd and senseless. Silence I confess had better becom'd them, than straining themselves to speak what they did not understand: but yet consider how hard it was to resist the temptation to open their Mouths as oft as they could; whereby at once they might both avoid the contempt and odious brand of a *dumb dog*; and also get a great reputation, with the Ignorant multitude, of an able, painful Minister of God's Word.

And as for those who had some abilities to expound the Scriptures and exhort the People, they were called upon with so much earnestness to *preach the Word in season and out of season*, that they knew not at last what to preach. They were forced to step up into the Pulpit and make a *noise*, when they had little or *nothing* to say. By which means the Holy Writings were applied according to their present fancy; and handled in a very careless and Superficial manner. A bold Face and a ready Tongue were fain to supply the place of good Reason & well digested Thoughts.

Fire of the
Sanctuary
uncovered
p. 310.

Loudness (as Dr. Corn. Burges once told you) *was made to serve instead of Matter*. For they found if they were but earnest, the people accounted them very zealous preachers, and imputed their *want of matter to their wisdom and desire of edifying*: Not to their *want of study or ability*. And it was their custom to say, *He preaches to the Conscience, He stands not upon deep learning: He reproveth sin boldly*; and if it was other
mens,

mens, not theirs, so much the better. For the very truth is, the people do not love to hear nothing but their duty; or to hear it frequently repeated. And some taught them in time to call this *Legal-preaching*; Gospel Sermons were then to be *contrived*; nothing but Christ and free Grace to be *preached*. And because they grew weary even of hearing these so often over; there was a necessity to device Novelties, or else not preach so many Sermons. The last would by no means be admitted, and so the Scriptures were to be squeezed, new notions invented, delicate new phrases coyn'd, and indeed a new Religion made to please the people. Could it, for instance, have entred into the head of any man, from those words of *Isaiah* before mentioned, to talk of Believers being big with sin; and to make such observations as these, *that it is our Glory to be Christ's Ewes*; and that when a man is big with young, and cries, *O my belly, my belly*; here is a point of comfort, that Christ is sweet to such persons; could a man I say have ever thought of such things as these, but that he was to strain the words as far as ever fancy could stretch them; because he must have soon done with the Text, had he given only the proper sense of it; and the people hath soon done with him, had he not sought out some new Inventions? They were at least to be courted with some sweet and endearing phrases, and called *O Blessed Ewes, O Believing Ewes, and O Believing Bees, that suck the honey of sin-batred, out of the Wormwood of sin acted*: And told, that Christ accounts their stammerings sweet: *Meib, Meib*, saith the little one, and the mother counts it *Musick*. And so no doubt do the people count this puleing sort of preaching. O he, is a *sweet man* sayes one; an *affectionate man* saith a second; a *melting preacher* saith a third; because he layes them to the Dugs of Christs Love, and bids

bids them suck, or but open their mouths and cry *Meib*; or if they cannot, assures them Christ will do it for them: Not considering all this while, that he entertains their fancy with the fulness and freeness of those Breasts, and leaves their thoughts hanging and admiring there; meerly because he is dry and empty himself, and hath nothing else to say.

N.C. O Sir, we find that they are never drawn dry.

C. You must say so, who can fancy you drink up rivers when they give you but a sip: and see with much satisfaction *some Sips of Christ*
Epist. to the *streaming through a poor Creature.* And
Reader. truly, as long as there are *Streams* and

Beams, your Poets will never want rhymes, nor these Preachers stand in need of Reason, For *Beaming* and *Streaming* will do the business at any time, and make them pass for extraordinary men: Especially if they have the confidence to say, as this man doth, *that Christs Spirit brought that Text* (Isaiah 40. 11.) *to his hand*, and that his soul hath tasted some sweetness by what *Christ gave in* upon that subject. For so you must believe, if you will be kind and sweet as he is, that the *Holy Ghost hath made him overseer of the flock of God*, and bid him *feed his Lambs*, and that *Christ gave in to him* this sense of the prophets words, that he will be *sweet to his believing Ewes*, when they are *big with Sin*. And indeed it is craftily done to intitle *Christ* to their Dotages, for were it not for that, there are scarce any so stupid that would not despise them. But consider then how modest these men are; who had rather Christ and his blessed Spirit should bear the reproach of being Authors of such absurd Glosses and ignorant Comments; than honestly acknowledg that they are the fruit of their own,
Fancies

Fancies, which would soon be drain'd, if they did not supply them with such Inventions.

N. C. There's no danger of that ; for they are very *full men*, as you have often heard me say.

C. So they are : very *full* of impertinent allegations of the holy Scripture, of tautologies, absurd resemblances, childish fancies, and false reasonings : and yet withall very full of Confidence and self-Conceit, which, to say the truth, you are all full of : a very few excepted.

N. C. You are full of wrath.

C. That's a part of your pride and self-conceit, to call truth by the name of wrath, passion and bitterness. And to pretend withall that whosoever speaks any thing against you, is an enemy of God, unacquainted with Religion, a formal, superstitious, or moral man. But take it as you will, and think of me as you please, I say that, in my observation, there is scarce a dram of that virtue called *Modesty* to be found, I will not say in *one*, but in a *whole* Country of you. You are generally *full* of your selves, highly conceited of your own understanding ; impatient of contradiction, in so much that my Lord Bacon tells us he knew some of your way, *who thought is a tempting of God to hear or read what might be said against them*. By which you may see this is no new humour, but runs in the very spirit of the party : who cannot think that any understand so much as themselves of the things of God, and imagine the Spirit guides them which must not submit to reason ; and that no man hath any true Goodness in him that is not one of them. Upon which account they ever supposed all men of whom they had any good thoughts, to be of their way in their hearts ; nay, all other of any parts to be against them, meerly for the love of the World.

This

This I will evidently prove to have been, a long time, the humour, even of your eminent Professors; if it shall be contradicted. And it is the cause I believe that they complain so heavily if any man reprove any of them: as if there could never be found even in good men, something worthy of Reproof, or as if that which we reprove in them, were an undoubted part of their goodness. But they will take the liberty, not only to *reprove*, but to *rail* upon us, as much as they please: and say, when they have done, as Mr. Saltmarsh

Epistle Dedicat. before his Book against Mr. Fuller.

did to the Assembly, *I hope you will pardon me, if zeal for the truth make me see another's faults sooner than my own.* Nay, the ordinary people among you have not the least respect to any of our Minister's understanding and skill, not to

say his Office and Calling: but, as I told you before; will talk and dispute with him, and after that reprove and censure him as if they were not only his *fellows* but his *judges*. Whereas the very same men would take it extreamly ill, should any Minister take upon him to control or but direct them in matters of their Trade, to which they have served an Apprenticeship: though far more easie to understand in a short time, than the Holy Scriptures in many years. Proud saucy Spirits! who undertake to teach those of whom they should learn: and slight, nay sit in judgment on those, to whom they ought to give great honour; and to whose judgment in many cases, they should quietly submit.

Fire of the Sanct. uncovered p. 68.

It was long since the zealous complaint of a holy man (saith C. Burges) that men could no sooner get up their names in the world, and be able readily and confidently to muster up a few places

places of holy Scripture nothing to the purpose, but they thought themselves sufficient to encounter *Moses* himself, setting upon him as furiously as *Dathan* and *Abiram* ever did. Happy were this Age, had it none of them. To whom it is in vain to say any thing; but to them whom *moderation* hath yet some hand over, I say this of the same ancient Father; "Their *contumacy* I beseech you, let us flie; their "madness let us abhor; lest we perish with them in the "same vengeance.

N. C. I confess I know some of this spirit; but you grant there are others of more Moderation, that are *eminent* for their Piety and all other things, who do not forget that they are men.

C. Our eares are almost deafned sometimes (as Mr. *Ratband*, one whom you valued, saith in another case) with the praise of some of *thesemens eminent Learning, Piety, Sincerity, Zeal, &c.* "And truly I believe "several of them ore learned men, such as are most "dest, meek, humble, peaceable, and I judg them "sincere. But there are great numbers joyn'd with "them, who would be thought the *most eminent* because most active in that way; who under colour of "zeal of Gods glory, hatred of sin, desire of serving "God in sincerity; are thrust by an evil Spirit that "hath deceived them, into pride, self-love, rashness, "unnatural affection, uncharitable surmises, and most "unchristian judgment of their Brethren.

N. C. Methinks you judg, and that very hardly, of others.

C. See your *partiality*; and that fond Affection you have to your selves, and one to another. Those are none of my words, but were long ago spoken by several Ministers of yours (who had some scruples indeed about Ceremonies, yet never left our Church)

against those that separated from it *then*, as you do *now*. Is not this to reject that very thing, when it comes out of our mouths, which you readily receive when you hear it from one of your own?

But as to the business of *Judging others*, since you mention it and it is so much talkt of, I openly declare, that I *judg* no man in things indifferent; as you are wont to do, and as the *Jews* judged the *Gentiles*, and *St. Paul* himself. But it is not indifferent whether a man be humble, modest and peaceable, or no. Such I may censure, who, for instance, are disobedient to Authority and despise their Betters and Governors: And it is your great fault to censure even those that are obedient, and in things which they profess to believe to be indifferent. Is it like good Christians think you, to call those *Superstitious*, *Will-worshippers*, *Complices of the Beast*, who declare they do not believe any *Ceremony* they use, to be any part of *Divine Worship*, nor necessary circumstances of it; but that they may be altered by Authority, to which they are bound to yeeld Obedience: And in the mean time to cry out on those who reprove you for down-right Opposition to Authority, for clamour, evil-speaking, apparent pride, and such like things; which the Laws of *Christ* judg and condemn, and tell us are *manifest fruits of the flesh*? You cannot think so (sure) unless your understandings be so strangely blinded by the love of your selves, that the clearest Truth cannot enter, if it shew you your errors. Indeed if a man meerly omits to do those things that are commanded; but is not unruly, cross, clamorous, an opposer of Laws, a maker of Parties, and separate Congregations, nor in any other behaviour unchristian; I think, I ought to leave him to be judged by *Christ*, who searches the

fe-

secrets of mens hearts, and who only can tell whether it be Weakness of Understanding, Interest, Humour, Love of reputation, and such like Reasons that keep him from obeying Laws; or pure Conscience and invincible Ignorance. But if he be turbulent, a railer or reviler, a slighter of humane Laws and a Blasphemer of Dignities; if he be one, that makes *Divisions* and *Offences*; i.e. *Schisms* in the Church; not I, but the Apostle judges such a man, *not to be a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ, but of his own belly.* Which that he may provide for, he gives *good words*, flatters the rich and the great, and is very compliant with all that he hopes to win to be his followers and friends: And he uses also *fair speeches* (or as Mr. Tyndals translation hath it, *sweet preaching*) he praises and commends those that follow him, he supposes them to be the people of God, and precious ones; he extenuates their faults and magnifies their good deeds; and so deceives the heart of the *Innocents* (as Mr. Tyndal reads it) or, of the *simple* people: Read the place in *Rom. 16 16, 17.* where the Apostle not merely bids, but beseeches them to *mark* or *observe* such men as these; and tells you for what end, that *they might avoid them.* But how is that possible, unless we *judg* that they are unfit persons for our company; and that walk not according to the rule of the Gospel?

N.C. But you should *judg* then only for your self; and labour to hide and conceal the faults or errors of your Brethren, *For Love covers a multitude of Sins.*

C. "Love is to cover what sins may be covered; "but some *cannot* be hid they are so publickly committed; and Others *may* not be hid though they "could; because the concealment of them will do

"hurt to themselves and others; to the publick and
 "the private Wealth. In which case, it were both a-
 "gainst Piety, Charity, & Prudence to conceal them.
 "And to that pass are things now come among us,
 "that in both respects I think your courses are not to
 "be covered. *First*, they cannot; at least in great part,
 "being long since made publick to the world, and
 "daily are more and more, by your own printing,
 "preaching, and private instilling them into others.
 "*Secondly*, they may not if they could, seeing by
 "forbearance all this while, they have fretted like a
 "*Gangrene* into the Bowels both of City and Coun-
 "try: And I fear we have kept their Counsels so long
 "that many of them are already past cure, and we
 "almost remediless in our rents ten-
 "ding unto Ruine. Nay, do not
 frown, as if I were too sharp and se-
 vere: They are not my words, but
 some of your own against the *Indepen-*
dent Brethren, and may with as much,
 or more, justice be now applied to you
 all.

Narration
 of some
 Church
 Courses in
 New Eng-
 land by W.R.
 p. 51.

N.C. I think there are other courses more dange-
 rous than those, that ought to be lookt after. *Pro-*
phaneness; I mean, is the great thing which both
 you and we ought to set our selves against; and that,
 I must tell you, abounds more among you than any
 where else.

C. I cannot tell-----

N.C. What cannot you tell? Whether *prophane-*
ness should be opposed by both with the greatest Vi-
 gour.

C. Be not so fierce. *First*, I cannot tell whether
 Prophaneness abound more now, than it did in the
 days when you reigned. I told you the last time what
 the

the *Assembly* told the *Parliament* of the sudden growth of wickedness since they began to sit. And I am sure it was not checkt in the following years; but the *seasonable exhortation* of the greatest part of the *London-Ministers* complained no longer ago than 1660 of the great Wickedness broken loose among us; (which it seems was chained and bound up while the Bishops governed) and, as a great instance of it, tell us in the conclusion of that sad Lamentation, that *some (as we are credibly inform'd) are grown to that height of wickedness, as to worship the Devil himself*, p. 10. And then, *secondly*, I cannot tell, whether the wickedness that hath so much abounded beyond that in Elder dayes, be not in great part to be imputed to your selves: For all the time you declaimed against the Ignorance and blindness of the people, you cast many fearful stumbling-blocks before them (as an honest *Suffolk-man* told you some years ago) while they could not but see or hear your scornful censuring and condemning others; greedy panting after and gasping at the Riches, Honours, and Preferments of this World; fraudulent circumventing and over-reaching your Neighbours; cruel revenge upon those you judged your Enemies when you had power; bitter quarrelling and contending one against another: and yet notwithstanding all those sins, which might have justly caused you to lye in the Dust, they saw you lifted up, boasting of the glorious times you had made, proudly appropriating to your selves the honourable name of Christians, Saints, and the godly Party. Nay, the people were not so blind but they could see how you measured the *Saintship* of your selves and others, rather by some private opinions or small

Mournfull
Complaint
to the
Knights and
Burgesses of
that County,
1656.

punctilio's of worship, than by the great things of Faith, Righteousness, and Mercy. For they found some men whose profession of Christianity was attended with these, accounted no better than civil men; while others were cryed up for Saints and Godly, who were much deficient in them. Besides, your Ministers took no care to *Catechise* the youth in the Countrey: Nay, brought *that Ordinance* into such Contempt, that to this very day a man is not thought to do his *Duty*, who spends the afternoons of the Lords day, in that *instruction*. They heard nothing but *Orations* in the Pulpit morning and evening, and those (God knows) very sorry ones in most places. As for *the Sacrament of the Lords Supper*, a great many honest-hearted people were frighted from it. You made such lofty Rails (as he observes) about the Table, that few or none of the poor people could come at it: As if you thought it a matter of great piety to confine the Members of Christs Body to a little room, and cause his Death and Passion to be known and remembered only by a few: As if it were an honour to Christ and an advantage to the world, that his name and memorial should perish from the hearts and mouths of a great part of the people professing his Name, and engaged in Covenant to him. Nay, in many places, they never saw it administered to any at all, for many years: Your Ministers chusing rather to deprive themselves and others of whom they had a good opinion, of this *Heavenly Banquet*; than afford it to many well-meaning, though no talking people. And so while they complained of their living in known sins; they themselves lived many years in a notorious omission of this Duty. Sometimes indeed they would invite men to this feast; but then by their preaching they hindered and discourag'd the most

if

if not all in a Country-congregation; as if they were too forward to acknowledg the benefits of Christ, and keep up his remembrance. In short, many of them accounted the people no better than *Heathen*, and upon that score would not baptize their children; & thereby incavoured to make them so, and quite thrust them out of the flock of Christ. O that you would all search your hearts (as that honest man said) to find out the true root of this *Spirit of Separation*, and observe narrowly whether under other specious pretences or with some pious intentions, there were not a bitter root of pride and haughtiness, causing you to affect singularity, and desire to appear alone to the view of men; thinking it below your worth to be found in Communion with those, whom in opinion you have laid so much below your selves.

But let that be as it will; *Thirdly*, I cannot readily tell which are worse, the *Publicans* and *Harlots*, or the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*. This I know, that there have a long time been a great many of the last, who justified themselves and lookt upon all others as abominable. Dr. Burges * I remember tells us with a great confidence, that *those who kept heretofore such a frantick coyle about ceremonies, and thought they never took their level right, but when at every bolt they shot, they struck a Bishops cap sheire off his head; were more fantastical, Ignorant, Proud, self-willed, negligent and deceitful in their particular callings, than many whom they despised, and condemn'd to hell for Carnal men; As any observing Eye might easily discern.* Now what to think of these men in compare with the other, let honest *Martin Bucer* tell you, who was one of the first Reformers, and whose name I know you cannot but reverence as well as I, on many accounts,

* Fire of the Sanct. uncov.an. 1625. in the preface.

N. C. How do you know what *Martin Bucer* saith?

C. I understand a little Latin; and besides I have seen the latter part of his Comments on the Prophet *Zephaniah* translated into our tongue; where he tells us, towards the Conclusion, "That there were some among them under a pernicious Mistake, abhorring only these *gross things*, to wear brave clothes, to fare deliciously, to drink and swill, to whore, to heap up riches carefully, to be Usurers, and others of the like kind; but in the mean time, Arrogance, fastidious disdain of their Brethren, to languish about frivolous questions, factions, reproach of God's Word, slanders against his Ministers, easily to believe lyes, and being rashly believed or (or perhaps by an evil suspicion suggested) to spread and scatter them abroad; *these* and such like things, saith he, pass with them sometimes for *Virtues*. Nay, they think themselves *thrice Holy*, while they walk about with a stoical Superciliousness, bended Brows and sad Countenance; while they wear mean clothes, and rattle all mortals in the ear, not so much with grave Words as with claps of Thunder; crying out, that *all is naught and wicked*. That which I have experience of, as he goes on, and have good assurance of its truth by certain observation, why should not I testify to the Glory of Christ and the Admonition of the Brethren? Of those who abound so much in accusing the vices of others, whom every Garment that is a little more neat, every little Entertainment that is more plentiful, every Word that is more merry and pleasant doth much offend, that are alwayes complaining concerning the want of Excommunication; I have found very few (that I may not say none) who do not labour with remarkable conceit

" of

“ of themselves, insufferable contempt of their Bre-
“ thren, incredible impatience of any neglect of them,
“ and sometime with other more grievous Evils. Be-
“ sides that they are in a manner alway addicted to new and
“ strange Opinions; which tend only to Schisms and nothing
“ to Edification. Now Heresie is a fruit of the flesh, and doth
“ far more mischief than all Drinkings, Whorings, or A-
“ dulteries. On the other side, among those persons
“ whom they detest no less than Heathens because of a
“ life more remiss, and the riches of the World, and a
“ certain splendor or bravery; I have found very ma-
“ ny who as they acknowledg themselves obnoxious
“ to sin, so they think of themselves most humbly, and
“ of their Neighbours most Benignly: they are very can-
“ did in their Thoughts and equal in their Judgments
“ concerning others; always accounting themselves
“ the worst, &c. And when the Cross that they have
“ deserved lies upon them; nothing is more patient
“ than they; none hazard themselves more for the
“ Lord. These things I have certain knowledg of, and
“ why may I not declare them to his Glory? And I
“ call him to witness, that in speaking this, I mean no-
“ thing less than to set any brand on a more severe
“ mortification of the flesh, and renouncing of wordly
“ things; or to encourage those that live remissly, or
“ indulge any desire of the flesh: No, I pray the Lord
“ that he would give me and all his chosen, grace to
“ use still more sparingly the things of the body, our
“ selves, that we may impart them more liberally to
“ the Poor. May we have grace also, so to observe our
“ Tongues that even a little Idleword do not escape us,
“ but all that is ours may be directed to Profit and
“ Edification. I have written these things and an-
“ nexed them to my Comments (God knows) for no
“ other cause, but that I might admonish the Brethren
who

“ who have the grace to live frugally and severely,
 “ and to be free from outward Offences; first of all,
 “ diligently to watch the Devil lest he infect them
 “ with inward ones: and while he permits them to
 “ avoid those external Vanities and Delicacies, he
 “ bring them in love with inward *and far more mis-*
 “ *chievous Evils*; that is, to please themselves, and to
 “ delight themselves in the condemning of others;
 “ and then to sport themselves, and play the wantons
 “ idly in novelty of opinions; from whence break
 “ forth openly, Grudgings and Hatreds; then Facti-
 “ ons, Sects and unspeakable Scandals in the Church.
 That which follows I shall omit, as not being so much
 to my present purpose (though otherwayes worthy
 of your notice) which was to shew what opinion
 wise and holy men have had of that Spirit, which
 now rules in you: and so conclude what we are to
 direct our zeal most against, & assault with the great-
 est vehemence. For your part; it is manifest you op-
 pose *Conformity* with might and main; and study by
 all means to keep up the *Separation*: as for Us; it is
 your desire we would set our selves wholly against
Prophaneness, and let you alone. But we cannot
 thus abandon our selves, and throw off all care what
 becomes of our Church. We hate prophaneness and
 are resolved to oppose it; but We, hate Pride and self-
 conceit and faction and Separation, and we are re-
 solved to beat down these too. And I must tell you
 withall, that our Blessed Saviour was more frequent
 and more severe in his reproofs of the *Scribes* and
Pharisees (how like you and those of Mr. Bucers time
 are to them, let the impartial judg) than he was of
 the *Publicans* and *Sinners*. And, whatsoever you
 think now, heretofore I am sure your Ministers
 granted thus much, that *the Devil Gain's more by*
Schisms

Schisms, than by coldness in Religion; and that he had rather draw men from their first love to a fiery and indiscreet Zeal, than to lukewarmness and indifference. For first, hereby he staggers many others who were well settled, and makes them children again in understanding, and turns them about with every wind of Doctrine; and secondly he deprives those men of the happy means of recovery, which they might have easily enjoyed, had they remained in the fellowship of the Church. And would to God you would once more sadly consider, whether those many revolts that since the first separation have been made from your gathered Congregations, to monstrous Opinions and filthy Practices, have not been a just Punishment of you, for your too high Valuation of your selves and uncharitable separation from us. What construction you make of such things we know not (they are the words of the Honest man I mention'd before) but to us that are more Ignorant, it seems very strange, that, whereas you fished with so great a Mesh that scarce one of a hundred was taken by you and admitted into your Churches; out of this hundreth part of yours, more should be found revolting to absurd, foolish, nay pernicious Opinions, than of the Ninety nine parts you left behind. It ought in my poor opinion to put you into a just suspition, and serious re-examination of that way, from which there is so easie a transition to so many dreadful delusions; and through which so many have already passed over unto the enemy.

Confut. of
the Separat.
agreed upon
by many
Ministers
and publi-
shed by Mr.
Rathband
1644.

Mournful
Complaint.

N.C. Let those examine who are most concern'd in it. My mind is full of something else.

C. What's that?

N.C. You

N.C. You have repeated so often the *Schism* (as you call it) or *Separation* that is made from your Church; that I perceive it is the great thing that sticks in your stomach, and which angers and frets you so much. And indeed Mr. Bridge told us it would do so, in one of those Sermons you mention so oft.

Seaf. Truths
Sermon 6.
p. 166.

The Saints and the people of God, saith he, they withdraw from the men of the World, and do separate from them. Now when we with-draw from men and from their worship, we condemn their Worship; and the men of the world do not love to be condemned. To separate from them and from their Worship, this they cannot bear. The Saints do separate from them, and therefore there is such a deal of anger and wrath in their hearts against them.

C. Alas! Good man; Doth he think we have such an opinion of him and his Saints, as they have of themselves? He flatters himself too much. It is one thing to *imitate* the Saints, and another thing to *counterfeit* them. He shall never perswade me that quick-silver is better than Gold; and that turbulent and affrighted Imagination can be a surer guide either in the choice or exercise of our Religion, than a calm Reason, and a fixed well-resolved Judgment. Let him call himself and his party *Saints* a thousand times, or as oft as he breathes; it shall never move me at all, nor shall I think the worse, but the better, of my self for being none of them. Let him pride himself in new devices, of a different worship for the Saints and the rest of the world, I am very well contented, if they will but *with-draw themselves* far enough from us, and let us be out of the hearing of their Gibberish. Let him lead them to the *Indies* if he please, and be *separated* from us by the wide Ocean; it will be a great satisfaction to enjoy our worship quietly

quietly *
rather let
his Clo
company
pure enou
his Books
but his ow
nels, I a
never tro
And I sup
my word
Church,
not compla
any disgra
or perhaps
that they
were alv
whom
themsel
must be
mankind
thers lo
withdraw
us at naug
quire my
they please
I value it no
Though in
he imagines
heart. For
is pleased to
angry with th
regard the men
they think so.
and not regarde

quietly * to our selves. Or rather let him retire into his Closet, and think no company in the world pure enough for him but his Books, and no Books but his own; his preciseness, I assure him, shall never trouble me at all. And I suppose I may pass my word for our whole Church, that they will

* Yet you must not hope for this; For they must stay to power forth the Vials, which next to the Separating from us, is the thing that provokes the Antichristian party. For they are to torment the men of the world, and make them gnash their teeth, and bite their tongues for pain. As he tells you afterward. pag. 179.

not complain for want of his company; nor think it any disgrace to our Worship that such do not like it, or perhaps abhor it; nor any shame to themselves that they will have no Communion with us. There were alwayes people of a *moose and sour humour* whom nothing can please; no not what they do themselves, when once it pleases others too. They must be of a contrary Opinion to the whole race of mankind: And hate some things, only because others love them. And therefore if they not only *withdraw* themselves from us, but also *slight us* and set us at naught; the concern is not so great, as to require my care. Let them call Us *the World*, and if they please, *the Dogs* that are without the Holy City; I value it no more than the barkings of an angry Cur: Though in his vain conceit of himself and party, he imagines we lay their disrespect to us mightily to heart. For this you know is another cause which he is pleased to assign, why the men of the world are angry with them. *The Saints and people of God do not regard the men of the World; and the men of the World they think so.* Now for high and lofty men to be slighted and not regarded, this makes them angry. For which he
cites

cites *Dan. 3.* and then repeats it. *They cannot bear this, that they should not be regarded; high and great men, that they should not be regarded: and therefore no wonder there is such a great deal of wrath and anger in their hearts against the people of God.* But let him repeat it as oft as he will; tell him from me, that it moves us not at all to want their regard; for we do not think our selves honoured by their Esteem and Respect. It is rather a reproach than an honour to be commended and praised by such mouths, as value a composed countenance and a Set of phrases; more than the most composed and regular life, and the best sense in the world. Let them slight us therefore so much, if they list, as not to move their Hat, or give us the time of the day, or turn their face another way when they chauce to meet us; it is all one, we shall have never the worse opinion of our selves or of our Worship. We do not think them so able to judg of true worth, or to discern between true and false, good and bad, as to concern our selves about their Opinion: these being almost the same thing now a-days, and though all undertake to judg, yet few know the difference. We have something else also to support us than their favourable opinion of us; and that is, a sincere care with unbiassed affections to search after the Will of God; and a readiness to receive and do it, whensoever we know it. Let him bring us Reasons in stead of confident assertions, and see if we will not studiously consider them; and if they be good, yeeld to them. He spoke admirably who said, that *our Reason ought to yeeld obedience to nothing but Reason*: and that *Authority is a yoke which none but God hath a right to impose upon our judgments.* If God say it, that's reason enough: but we shall never be perswaded that they only

only bear or un
talk as if they
Bosom (as a Ge
but even watch
were none of his
they will never g
is we see more
though they should
together ignoran
since Anathema's
the Apocalyptick
to scorn, and
sumption. The
concluded with th
we done all that v
and Malicious Gen
their impet Crea
bred in the last it fel
putation, even of th
very thing under He
Heaven it felt hath f
Violence; and there
a general respect, o
the neglect of the
Contempt and Rep
N.C. You say y
was in a great b
I set at their
X. What the
C. Tell you, th
some things & mo
to wretchedly abuse
to justify their Sep
N.C. You mean
cally Mr. Bridg

only hear or understand what he sayes. Let them talk as if they had not only slept in our Saviour's Bosom (as a *Gentleman* I remember sometime said) but even watch't in his heart and soul, and as if there were none of his intentions hid from their knowledg : They will never gain the greater credit with us, unless we see more than words and confidence. No though they should not only contemn and scorn us as altogether ignorant in the things of God, but pronounce Anathema's and Curses against us, as the limbs of the Apocalyptick Beast ; Heaven we know laughs them to scorn, and we shall smile at their ridiculous presumption. The *Wolves* we know will never be reconciled with the *Shepherds flock* ; and when we have done all that we can, there will be an Envious and Malitious Generation, who like the Rats and other imperfect Creatures (which it is possible were bred in the Ark it self) will still be gnawing the reputation, even of the best Church in the World. Every thing under Heaven is abused ; yea, and what Heaven it self hath spoken is not safe from Injury and Violence ; and therefore why should we look to have a general respect, or be cast down or angry either at the neglect of these men, or, if they please, their Contempt and Reproach ?

N. C. You say you are not angry, but methinks you are in a great heat.

C. Not at their flighting us, I assure you.

N. C. What then ?

C. I told you, that I professed a just indignation at some things ; & more particularly to see the Scripture so wretchely abused & wrested, even in this very case, to justify their *Separation and with-drawing from us*.

N. C. You mean, I believe, that to the *Corinthians*, cited by Mr. Bridge. *Come out from among them, and be*

2 Pag. 166.

be yee separate, touch no unclean thing.
2 Cor. 6. 17.

C. Yes.

N.C. And doth it not require us to have no Communion with the wicked, of which your Congregations we think are full?

C. But do you think then we are all Pagans and Infidels; *i.e.* such people as do not so much as acknowledg Jesus Christ to be the Lord?

N.C. God forbid.

C. Then you apply those words impertinently to us (as you do the rest of the Scriptures) who are nothing like those, from whom the Apostle would have the *Corinthians* with-draw. It is an exceeding great shame that you have been so long turning over the Bible, and talking of the word of God; and yet not understand so plain a thing as this. You seem to me to be like those the Apostle speaks of in another Epistle; *who are ever learning, but never come to the knowledg of the Truth.* Nay, you are like little Children that tear and rend their Book into little scraps; or like those imperfect creatures, I spoke of before; you nibble at a bit of the Scripture, and instantly start away, and leave all the rest. Could you not have cast your eye back but to the 14. verse? There you might have seen who they are the Apostle speaks of. *Be ye not unequally yoked together with Infidels,* saith he; *i.e.* Either do not marry an Infidel, or do not joyn with them in any of their rites belonging to their Idolatrous service. Be not at their Idol-feasts; the thing he admonisht them of in the former Epistle, and touches upon here again (as some think) lest they should not be cautious enough in this particular. For the Apostle having told them an *Idol was nothing*, they might hold these festival entertainments

tainments to be indifferent things, and so when their kinsfolk, or friends invited them, not deny that Civility, to accompany them to their Temples. Stay, says the Apostle, consider what you do. *What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness; &c* these things are as contrary as Light and Darkness; you cannot partake of the Table of the Lord and the Table of Devils too; as he told them in his first letter. And then he renews his Exhortation, *Come out from among them, and be ye separate* (from those Idolatrous Infidels) *touch no unclean thing*; meddle not with their Idolatrous services, nor any of their wicked ways. You would be more assured that this is the sense, if you would but turn to the place: from whence these words are cited (as the Margin directs you) *Isa. 52. 11.* where the Prophet bids not the more holy sort of *Jews* to separate from their profane Brethren; but the whole Body of the *Jews* to fly out of *Babylon*; as any body may see that read the place. And therefore they cannot be urged without a notorious force to prove such a separation as you are in, of one part of a society professing belief in Christ, and baptized into his name and renouncing all Idols whatsoever; from the other. And so Mr. Geree I remember a discreet Presbyterian, confessed, and explained the words to the same purpose that I do. And so did a noted person long before him * and far more largely, in his dispute against the *Brownists*. For I must tell you; those old *Separatists*, condemned by all honest *Non-conformists* in former times, sought to justify their Schism, from the Church of Christ from this very place: and the very truth is, so did the Ancient *Donatists*. Who,

* Ann.
1610: Mr.
Rich. Bernard plain
evidence p.
140, 141,
&c.

to make a fair shew for their fearfull Schism, cryed out, just as you do now, *Come out from among them, touch no unclean thing: Depart, depart: Separate yourselves. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness. Be not partakers of other mens sins: What bath the Chaff to do with the Wheat?* which are the very words now Ignorantly imployed by your Party against us; with as little knowledg of their sense and meaning, as of their being the rotten Tools where-with those Schismaticks sought to overthrow the whole Church.

N.C. How come you by more knowledg than o-ther folk in this matter? Can you tell what the Do-natists said?

C. Yes, without reading St. *Austin*. For I can believe an old English Divine who lived above half an Age since, that acquainted me with this; and shewed withall that those proud people had the same answer to this place from that Father, which I have now given you. These words, saith he, *They understanding carnally, have cut themselves into so many divisions, into little bits; in this Africa alone. For they do not understand that no man is joyn-ed with Infidels, but he that commits the sins of Pagans, or else doth favour those that do such things, &c. And who bath fellowship with darkness, but he that by the darkness of his consent, forsaking Christ, doth follow Be-lial? Who puts his part with Infidels, but he which is par-taker of that Infidelity? For that way he ceaseth to be the Temple of God; neither otherways doth he joyn himself to Idols.*

N.C. I am convinced of this. But may we not ga-ther by proportion, that we ought to separate from the wicked sort of Christians though it be not here intended?

C. Hear

C. Hear what Mr. John Gerec answers to this. No. *All that can be inferred is, that we should avoid needless familiarity with the wicked, and all society in sin: To keep them from the Sacrament if we can. But if it be not in our Power; not to omit the Sacrament, because they partake of it.* In which he followed the resolution of St. Austin who immediately after the words before mentioned, adds these as my Author tells me; *And they which are the Temples of the living God, and in the midst of a crooked and perverse Generation appear as lights in the world; having the word of life; nothing doth infect them, which they tolerate for Unities sake; nor are they pent up in any straight, because God doth dwell in them and walk in them. And they depart in the mean time out of the evil, and are separate, at least, in heart; lest haply while they would separate by the sedition of Schism, they should rather be spiritually separated from the good, than corporally from the bad.* This old Divine also admonishes us very well out of the same Father, that when the multitude of the Assemblies of the Church are free from that crime to which Excommunication is denounced, it is very healthful; and because so many avoid him, he will be stricken with fear, and healed through shame. But when the same sickness hath taken hold of very many, there remains nothing else to the good, but sorrow & bewailing; that so they may escape that destruction which is like to come on the multitude of the wicked. And in very deed, saith he, if the contagion of sinning hath invaded the multitude, the severe mercy of Divine discipline is necessary: but the counsel or enterprises of separation are both vain and pernicious, yea sacrilegious; because then they become both im-

Resolution of
10 Cases
1644.

B. 2. against
Parmen.
cap. 18.

impious and proud; & give more trouble to the good which are weak, than they correct the sturdy ones who are evil. And concluding this point, he gives this Advice; Let a man therefore with Mercy correct what he can; and that which he cannot, let him bear with patience: And with love let him mourn and lament, until He from above do either redress and amend; or else differ until the harvest to root out the tares, and to winnow out the chaff. And here he alledges the example of *St. Cyprian*, that holy Martyr, who had been Bishop of *Carthage*, and describes the multitude as full of gross sins, yea many of his fellow Bishops as spotted with very foul crimes; but yet he communicated with them (though not in their sins which he evermore reprehended, yet) in the Sacraments and holy Worship of God. Nay, he shews that our Saviour himself did not separate in Body from the *Pharisees* and *Saducees* and multitude of common people, but met with them at the Temple: And it is also plain, that the *African Church* in *St. Austin's* dayes besides their evil manners, had some other blemishes which cannot be charged on ours; for by his own complaint it appears, there were such a multitude of Rites and Ceremonies then in use, that they were a very great burden, and the Church was oppressed and groaned under them. And therefore I think your preciseness in separating from us is more like the disdainful and proud Religion of the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*; than the humble and charitable purity of our blessed Saviour.

N.C. If you take these old Fathers for your Guides, they will lead you I know not whither. They held many strange Opinions.

C. I suppose you would separate from them too, if they were alive. But what think you of Mr. *Calvin*?

He

He is a more modern Father, and you may think perhaps more inlightned ; will you stand to his judgment ?

N.C. Why ? What says he ?

C. He tells you, that, " Wheresoever the Gospel
" is purely preached and the Sacraments administred
" according to the institution of Christ,

" there is the Church of God. And if
" the very multitude hath and doth
" honour these ; it deserves without

Instit. Book
4. Cap. 1.
Sect. 9.

" doubt to be esteemed and judged a Church ; because
" it is certain that these things are not without fruit.

" And if you look a little further to the

" next Section he repeats it again with Sect. 10.

" much earnestness. *There appears (in*

" such a multitude as he mentioned before) *neither*

" *a deceitful nor doubtful face of a Church : Of which no*

" *man may either despise the Authority, or refuse the Ad-*

" *monitions, or resist the Counsels, or mock at the Cor-*

" *rections ; much less depart from it, break in sunder the*

" *Unity of it, and go unpunished. For the Lord so*

" *highly esteems the Communion of the Church that*

" *he counts him for a Traiterous Runaway, and for-*

" *saker of Religion, whosoever shall stubbornly e-*

" *strange himself from any Christian fellowship ; So*

" *that it be such a one as hath a true Ministry of the*

" *Word and Sacraments. He so commends the*

" *Churches Authority, That when it is violated, he*

" *judges his own diminished. Do you hear this ?*

N.C. Yes. But----

C. " To prevent all your exceptions, look further

" into the 12. Sect. and there he will tell you that the

" fellowship of such a Church is never to be cast off,

" though it swarm full of many faults. Yea, and there may

" be some faultiness crept into it in the Admini-
stration,

“stration either of Doctrine or of the Sacraments,
 “yet it ought not to estrange us from the Communi-
 “on of it. For all the Articles be not of one sort :
 “And therefore we ought not rashly for every light
 “dissention forsake the Church, &c. But then, in
 “the next he tells you, that in bearing with the im-
 “perfections of life, our gentle tenderness ought to
 “go much further. And in the next but one, that
 “it is *one thing to shun the private company of a wicked*
 “*man; and another for hatred of such to forsake the Com-*
 “*munion of the whole Church : Which is to be more*
 “*rigorous than St. Paul. And although this temptation*

Sect. 16.

to forsake the Church may by an indiscreet
zeal of righteousness, enter into the thought
of a good man ; yet we shall find that too
much preciseness grows rather out of Pride, Disdainfulness,
and false Opinion of holiness ; than of true holiness and
true zeal thereof. They that are bolder than others,
 and as it were the *Standard-bearers* to make any de-
 parting from the Church, for the most part do it up-
 on no other cause, but their despising of all men, to
 boast themselves to be better than others. But I
 think I had best let the rest alone ; lest you say I
 rail upon godliness (of which this Separation is now
 grown a great note) though in Mr. Calvin's
 words.

N. C. We are not to mind what men say ; Nor to
 have their persons in admiration.

C. No ? Not what your own Ministers say ? Sure
 their words are another Gospel with you, or else how
 come you so to misunderstand the old ?

N. C. They are good men, and so we value what
 they say.

C. I'll shew you then that they have said the very
 same in behalf of our Form of Divine Service, that I
 did

did the
 condemn
 makes th
 N.C.
 C. Let
 their Bret
 deny comm
 ben no Ch
 years with
 might lay
 that if se
 now in you
 place, it w
 hold comm
 ciety and
 that as
 of the C
 they t
 be as w
 Prayers
 possesse
 bath d
 from ou
 from all
 ver were
 N.C.
 C. Th
 there nev
 hold Co
 prove th
 years.
 N.C.
 C. No
 good satis
 I referred

did the last time we talkt together: And that they condemn this *with-drawing* from us, which Mr. Bridge makes the mark of a *Saint*.

N.C. Pray let it alone: It will be too long.

C. Let me tell you thus much: That they told their Brethren of *New-England* heretofore, that if we deny communion with such a Church as ours, there hath been no Church these 1400

years with which a Christian might lawfully joyn. Nay, that if such scruples as are now in your heads may take place, it will be unlawful to hold communion with any Society under Heaven: And that as for making an Idol

of the Common Prayer (which by the way was a phrase, they themselves made use of afterward) it might be as well said, that they made an Idol of their conceived Prayers. And therefore what evil spirit is it that now possesses so many of your Presbyterian Ministers, and hath driven them, as if they were out of their wits, from our Church, and their own Principles, and from all the Churches of Christ, that now are, or ever were?

N.C. Pray do not say so.

C. They have granted me that for 1400 years there never was any Church, with which we might hold Communion if not with ours: And I will prove that there hath been none for these 1668 years.

N. C. You are strangely bold.

C. No bolder than Mr. Calvin; who will give you good satisfaction, if you read the Chapter to which I referred you, that the Church of the *Jews* in our

Letter of many Ministers in Old England requesting the judgment of their Brethren in New Engl. concerning 9. Positions 1637. with their Answer 1639. And the Reply 1640. Published afterward by Mr. Simeon Ash, and Mr. W. Rathband, 1643.

Saviour's time, and the Apostolical Churches afterward, tolerated greater Vices in manners, and fouler Errors in Doctrine, than were in any Church from which in his days a separation was made. And I will shew you distinctly, either now or when you will require it, that those Churches planted and watered by the Apostles, had those Corruptions in *Doctrine, Worship, Manners, Discipline, and Government*, which cannot be pretended to be in ours: And yet there was no separation of some Members from the rest: Nay, the Apostles, notwithstanding all these, speak very well in general of all, because of the Graces of some. They call them all *Believers and Saints*: And none knew then any other *Men of the World, and Unbelievers*, but *Pagans*; such as did not acknowledg *Jesus* to be the Lord.

N. C. I am loth to give you so great a trouble. But I pray answer me one Scripture which seems to be against this; when it saith, *The Apostle separated the Disciples*, Act. 19. 9.

C. Admirably argued! The Apostles, separated the Disciples from those that were not Disciples; and therefore we may separate Disciples from Disciples.

N. C. How say you?

C. The Apostles, I say, were sent to preach the Gospel and make Disciples to Christ, baptizing them into his Name who believed on him. Those who would make profession of Christ they gathered into a new Church from among the *Jewes* and *Pagans* who disown'd him. And accordingly here in this City having won some to believe, and made them Christs Disciples, they separated them from the rest of the *Jewish Synagogue*, who blasphemed Christ and would acknowledg no other Religion but that of *Moses*; to be a distinct Society by themselves.

themselves
Synagogue
Christian
and belie
appear to
just as if
rated fro
separate
N. C.
hereafter
ture, as
Mr. Brid
prophet
latter d
where
you be
separa
as his
tion'd
C.
do you
not the
ons?
N. C.
place.
hope th
England,
ly tall;
a distinct
ven, to
saying,
Rev. 18.
Crosses,
Prime,
C. Yo

themselves, and no longer Members of the *unbelieving Synagogue*. From whence you would infer, that one Christian is to be separated from another Christian, and believers gathered from believers; if one part appear to us Pious, and the other Vicious: Which is just as if the Apostles, out of those few Disciples separated from the *Jews*, had made another lesser Church, separated from the rest of the *Disciples*.

N.C. I see my Error plainly: And shall remember hereafter if I can, not merely to nibble at the Scripture, as you called it, but take it altogether. But Mr. Bridge affrights us horribly with one place, which prophesies he says of the greatest separation in the latter dayes, that ever was. It is in the *Revelation*, where the Spirit cries, *Come out of her my people, that you be not partaker of her sins. There shall be the greatest separation, and that provokes the Antichristian party;* as his words are, p. 179. of the Book before mention'd.

C. I remember them very well, *Rev. 18. 4.* But do you still take Mr. Bridge for a Prophet? Have I not shown you what a rare Seer he is in the *Revelations*?

N.C. I have heard others beside him mention this place. Mr. Case I remember gave us this reason to hope that God would be gracious to England, and that *Babylon* should shortly fall; because he had begun with such a distinct and audible voice from Heaven, to call his people out of *Babylon*, saying, *Come out of her my people, &c.*

Englands
Incourage-
ment to
wait on
God, p. 89.

Rev. 18. 4. her Idolatrous bowings, cringings, Altars, Crosses, and cursed Ceremonies, false Worship, false Doctrine.

C. You need say no more; I have it perfectly in mind

mind as well as you. And you were wont I know, in those days to believe that they knew the designs of Heaven, as well as if they had been Counsellors of State in that kingdom: And conceived the News they told you of what was coming, as sure and certain, as if they had lain in the Bosom of St. *John* as he did in our Saviour's. But I hope by this time you are convinced they were only drowsie dreamers, that knew nothing of his Mind: And see that they are but like a poor Mouse which having but one hole, is easily caught. *Babylon, Babylon* was all they had to say then, and thither they run now. These are the *Magical sounds*, whereby they would astonish you: The *Mystical words* whereby they practise all their Sorceries upon you. Stop but your ears against these, and you are free from their Enchantments; for they can never prove that the *Church of England* is this *Babylon* from whence his people are call'd; or that she hath taken so much as one sip, or kiss'd the Cup of her Fornications.

N.C. I never askt them indeed to prove this.

C. No, You took it very lovingly upon their word: And ran after those whom you fancied and were enamoured of, with an implicit Faith; as if you had tasted too deep of the Cup your selves. If you did but hear them say, *Mystery, Mystery*, (the very word you know in the forehead of the whore) presently you bowed to them, and thought you were under the teachings of an infallible Spirit. And you remember I suppose very well, that those two and all the rest of the *Ministers* that were wont to preach before the Parliament, and in the greatest Congregations, generally chose their texts out of the *Old-Testament*, seldom out of the *New*, unless it were the *Revelation*.

N. C. What of that?

C. By which means they furnished themselves in

an

an abundant use
them admirable
so, that they mi
few, the peculiar
options, and Baby
on they pleased. A
poke of them, to
the same hatred
those Nations;
separate from a
hm. Nay by a w
ment rather (v
first raised you
and taught
should short
expectation
that it shou
your Divin
overthrow
throughout
sticks is, the
to take poss
not only w
Now you kno
their purpose
mefick Servan
drowed, and E
the new thro
been sent dow
not be long be
N.C. Can
ing?
C. If you ha
the laught
would not ca

an abundant measure with such Comparisons, as did them admirable service. They could easily contrive it so, that they might seem such a select number as the *Jews*, the peculiar people of God; and we like the *Ægyptians*, and *Babylonians*, or what other accursed Nation they pleased. And so applying all those places which spoke of them, to us and our times, they excited in you the same hatred against us that was in the *Jews* against those Nations; and made you think it as necessary to separate from us, as for the *Jews* to come out of *Babylon*. Nay by a wonderful Art, or prodigious Inchantment rather (which argues your great dulness) they first raised your fancies, put words into your mouths, and taught you to expect all that they had a mind should shortly come to pass; and then they made the expectation they had wrought in you an argument that it should come to pass. Thus I remember one of your Divines encouraged the Parliament to expect the overthrow of *Babylon*, because said he, the General talk throughout the Household among the Domesticks is, that Christ their King is coming to take possession of his Throne. This they not only whisper, but speak publickly. Now you know before Kings go to a place, their purpose is first known among the Domestick Servants, and talkt of within doors first, and then abroad, and Harbingers prepare the way. This hath been the news throughout the household, and Harbingers have been sent abroad: It is a sign that he is not far off; it will not be long before he come.

Mr. H. Wil-
kinson. Ser-
mon upon
Zach. 18. 19.
pag. 21.

N.C. Cannot you repeat a sentence without laughing?

G. If you had not been very gross you would have either laught or been angry at those that did not see or would not take notice of the cheat. How came you, I be-

beseech you, to whisper this and afterward talk it abroad, that Christ was coming to sit upon his Throne? Had you any Revelation of it? Did you that are his *Domesticks* hear Christ the King say so? Or were you not told so by these pretended Favourites of his, and believed them without asking whence they had the News?

N.C. Undoubtedly we never thought of it, till we heard it preacht and proclaimed by them.

C. And then when your heads were fill'd with this conceit, and they had set your tongues agoing, and made this the general Talk; they askt you (if you were apt to despond) Why do you doubt of it? Be of good chear; without question he is not far off; for otherwise you would never have talkt so much of his coming. Which was no more in *plain English* than this; you would never have believed us, if it were not so. Were not these rare devices to support the people's confidence? And were not the people very blind that could not discern this foul Imposture? Never talk now of the Sottishness of the multitude in the *Romish Church*; for they are couzened by neater Legerdemains than this. Which is just as if I should entertain a Child a long time with hopes of Plums and fine Toys coming from some Fair: & when he began to doubt of it, should tell him; thou hast talkt of them so long my Child, that without question they will be here by and by; How is it possible that thou shouldest be in such expectation of them, if they were not at hand?

N.C. No more words: You have said enough to make a Child understand the delusion.

C. And yet you suffered your selves to be wheedled and cheated thus over and over again: as if you would cross the Apostles rule, and be *Men in Malice, but Children*

drawn in
pray, for
of Jerusalem
you up with
rest will
when they
then you w
lieve it was
because he
est for it.
should be
poured sudde
not coming
hearts of his
besiege H
not to be gr
ken off the
lips of his
Gods people
great Assemb
the Throne
tempted to b
down to the
will bow down
cannot come to
or to come down
hard shift (as
then their prayer
N.C. You ma
been gull'd.
C. So you will
make so bold wi
with God and w
draw to be instrum
ed every design wi

dren in understanding. You heard your Ministers pray, for instance, that *Babylon might fall, and the walls of Jerusalem be built*. And then you heard them stirring you up with the greatest vehemence to give God no rest till *Jerusalem was made a praise in the Earth*. And when they had set you all on fire with these desires, then you were very well contented to be made believe it was a certain sign God would do the business, because he had put it into your hearts to be so earnest for it. How is it possible said they, that there should be such a spirit of grace and supplication poured suddenly on the Nation, if Christ were not coming down after it? Since God hath knit the hearts of his people in such a Holy Conspiracy as it were to besiege Heaven with their Prayers, all is not to be given for lost. God hath taken off the bridle of restraint from the lips of his people. b The Prayers of Gods people are gone up to Heaven in great Assemblies, and have surrounded the Throne of Grace: God was never so tempted to bow the Heavens and come down to the rescue of his People. c God will bow down his ears to them: if they cannot come to God, he will cause his ear to come down to them; He will make hard shift (as it were) to hear, rather than their prayers be lost d.

a Mr. Cate, Engl. Incouragement to wait on God, p. 77.

b Pag. 78.

c Pag. 79.

d Pag. 80.

N.C. You make me blush to think how we have been gull'd.

C. So you will be still. And it is no wonder they make so bold with you; since they were so bold with God and with his holy Word; which they drew to be instrumental in the Cheat. They sanctified every design with some text of Scripture or other, and

and with many prayers: till they had defaced the certainty of Holy Writ; and made no other thing of it than a Nose of Wax, which may be turned any way as will serve our pur-

* Mr. Knewstubs against the Heresie of N. N. pag. 61.

poses *. You need not be angry: they are the words of one esteemed heretofore; though I know not what thoughts you would have of him, or he of you; if he lived now. If I may pass my conjecture, I think he would take you to be the very spawn of those *Brownists*, which were so justly detested in those days, For he would hear the same words and phrases out of your mouths now, which he heard in those days from theirs, who cryed out upon an *Idol-Church*, an *Idol-Ministry*, an *Idol-Government*: And, as if they were sure to carry the cause by these out-cryes, they never ceased to pour out these Accusations, wherewith the people were terribly affrighted. For they poor souls never considered that if all were granted that such words import, it would not prove a separation should be made from our Assemblies. For in what sense can a Minister be said to be an *Idol*, but in such an one as the people of *England* were called so, by one of you?

N. C. What sense should that be?

C. I'll repeat his words if you please; which you may find in a Book put forth on purpose to prevent a

Peace between the King and Parliament, upon any terms than such, as should make the King yeeld to all their desires. We have long pretended zeal

(saith that Author) against *Idolatry*, when in the mean time we are all become one *Idol*. We have eyes and see not an Army of Papists, not only with permission allowed to use their own Religion, but with

Com-

mistake
have
gain
our
month
monly
Feet
Swore
N. C.
as I to
C.
you may
to all p
nide no
work o
of you
were
be the
is such
they n
flock o
withsta
draw,
and obe
you kno
that are
those (a
and see
places w
N. C.
C. B.
Writers
separation
more pain
the banou
dolatry is

mission appointed (in event) to destroy ours. *We have Ears and hear not* the continual Blasphemies against our God, the reproaches and slanders against our Parliament. It cannot indeed be said *we have mouths and speak not*; for they that do least, commonly speak most: But I am sure I may say, *we have Feet and march not; hands have we, and handle not the Sword and Sheild.*

N. C. You love still to be rubbing these old sores, as I told you once.

C. Not I. But I love to rub up your memory, that you may reflect how your beloved phrases are applied to all purposes; and see that an *Idol-Minister* can signifie nothing, but one that doth no more of the work of a Minister, than the people, it seems, did of your work of fighting against the King; till they were alarm'd by such clamours as these, and affraid to be thought *Idolaters*, or an *Idol-people*. In short, he is such a person as the Shepherds of *Israel* were, when they neglected their Office, and took no care of the flock committed to their trust: From whom notwithstanding the People of *Israel* were not to withdraw, nor to renounce all communion with them, and obedience to them. But besides this I would have you know, that if there be any Ministers among us that are but like *Idols* and *Images* of men: there are those (and thanks be to God good store) who hear and see and speak, and do the will of God, in the places where they are set.

N. C. I am convinced of all this.

C. But I pray once more observe whether all such Writers and Preachers as Mr. *Bridge* and the rest of the separation in which you are ingaged, do not take more pains to prove the danger of Idolatry and the hainousness of the sin; than to tell you what Idolatry is, and to prove that it is Idolatry to joyn
with

with us. Their way always was to prove little and to accuse stoutly, to declaim loudly, and not to reason; to terrifie the people by a dreadful sound of words and raise great passions in them; not to inform their judgments what they are to do and what to avoid. And for that purpose nothing hath ever done them better service than *Babylon*, and *Ægypt*, and the *Golden Calves*, and *Idol-Ministers*, *Idol-Service*, and such like words of no certain and determinate meaning. And to say the truth, in this, (as Mr. *Can* himself could not but observe a great while ago) consists a great difference between Christs institutions, and mens in-

ventions: *Whatsoever God will have us do or not do, he layes down the same openly, precisely, manifestly; but when Satan speaks by his Instruments, he speaks so ambiguously and cloakedly, that one knows not how to take it, nor which way to apply it* *.

Which if you will but apply (as Mr. *Ball* told him) to your own manner of disputing and alledging testimonies, "It will discover your selves "to be the deceivers; who affect ambiguous and equivocal speeches, and seek by mists and foggs of strange "and unusual arguments, and sentences wrest to a "contrary sense, to blind the eyes and puzzle the "understandings of the simple. For you hide "your selves under the terms of *false Church*, "*false Ministry*, *false Prophets*, *false Worship*, *flying from Idolatry*, *taking heed of Idols*, &c. which "you have taken up in a peculiar sense, and running along in that strain you pervert the Scriptures, wrong Authors, confound things to be distinguished, dispute sophistically; and while you "boast of clear proofs, divine precepts, example and "practises of Forefathers, &c. you only raise a dust

“to dazzle the eye. For let the matter be lookt in-
 “to, and you have neither divine Precept, nor Ex-
 “ample of Godly Forefathers to justifie your separa-
 “tion. What you teach hath been condemned in
 “Schools, cryed down in Sermons, disallow’d in all
 “the Churches of the Saints from the very beginning
 “to this day.

N.C. You are heated now to some purpose.

C. It is better you should blame my zeal, than I
 blame my own chilness; and I had rather a great deal
 be condemned of some violence, than of a lazy indif-
 ference in these matters. For who is there that va-
 lues his Religion, and Reverences the Sacred Scrip-
 tures, that can hear them thus abused, and not have
 his spirit stirred in him?

N.C. There are those who think they smell some-
 thing else that stirs the spirits of your Ministers.

C. What should that be?

N.C. Envy and Anger that any men should be liked
 better than themselves. It troubles them to see any
 body leave their Churches and follow our Ministers;
 because they would not be thought less able then
 they. And it’s possible their Congregations may be
 thin, when so many have withdrawn themselves from
 them.

C. There is an old saying, that *No man ever sought
 another in the Oven, who had not been there before him-
 self.* Had not your Preachers been heretofore tickled
 with the sight of full Congregations and the fancy of
 having many followers; they could never think Mul-
 titudes and throng’d Assemblies (which many do
 not want) so necessary to the contentment of any
 man of worth among us. And were not you intol-
 erably proud and conceited of your selves, this
 Imagination could never have entred into your heads,

M

that

that it dejects our Ministers to want your company. What are you that they should tremble to hear you say in a threatening manner, *We will never hear him more*? Are you the only men of Wisdom; the sole Beauty of Christian Assemblies? Is all their labour lost, if you be not there to commend it? Are the rest of the people no better than the walls and the seats? Speak man: Is it a great courtesie to a Minister that you will be pleased to hear him? Must he think himself beholden to you, that you vouchsafe him your presence? Nay, take it for an honour, that you come and help to make a numerous Auditory; in which you shine, as the precious stones in a Ring? O prodigious Vanity! I have heard indeed that some of your Ministers made low reverences to you and studied to humour you, as if they thought you deserved much of them for honouring their Assemblies; but I know none of that mind: If you will not come to hear them, you may stay away, and I wonder who will have the worse of it, you or they?

N.C. If they are not concern'd in this, why do they keep such a stir about Separation? Cannot they let the people do as they will, and say nothing? To what purpose is it to make so great a noise about such little things?

C. How say you, little things? Hear Mr. J. Ball I beseech you (a person whom you reverence, I suppose) who tells you in another Book of

Trial of the grounds of separation Epistle to the Reader.

his; that how small soever the things in themselves may seem to be, the evil consequences that follow thereupon be both many and great. "It is no small

"matter to bury that under the condemnation of false worship (as Mr. Bridge doth) which the Lord the Author of all Truth, the Determiner

"of

“ of his true pleasing and acceptable worship, doth al-
 “ low in his service. It is no small offence to forsake
 “ the prayers of the Congregation, to depart from the
 “ Table of the Lord, when he calls to feast with him-
 “ self; and to break off Society and communion with
 “ the Church of Christ, to fill the hearts of weak
 “ Christians with doubts and distractions, as not
 “ knowing what to do, or what way to take; to
 “ spend time in reasonings and disputings of this kind
 “ which might much more profitably be employed in
 “ the practise of Repentance and holy obedience; to
 “ expose Religion to contempt, and the truth of
 “ God to reproach among them that delight to speak
 “ evil. These are sad effects of this Separation which
 “ I oppose: Which tends not (as he speaks in his An-
 “ swer to *Can*) to the overthrow of Antichrist, but
 “ to the renting of the Church, the disgrace of Re-
 “ ligion, the advancement of Pride, Schism, and
 “ contention, the offence of the weak, the grief of
 “ the Godly who are better settled, the hardning of
 “ the wicked, and the Recovery or rising of Anti-
 “ christianism. As for other evils (which he men-
 “ tions not) such as the alienation or abatement of
 “ affection even where there is the nearest bond of So-
 “ ciety; and the sowing of mens minds towards their
 “ Governours, in whom they cannot so heartily re-
 “ joyce as they ought, while they take them to be the
 “ imposers of Idolatrous Ceremonies, or sinful
 “ worship; I will not discourse of them neither:
 “ Not because they are light matters; but because
 “ I have many things to add and would not be too redi-
 “ ous.

N. C. I remember something in Mr. Ball to this
 purpose, and I confess it affected me *then*, and made
 me fearful to fall into the separation: Especially

because of another sad effect which was usually observed in those days to follow these Divisions, among the people of your Perswasion.

C. What is that ?

N. C. I heard some say, that when men saw those who were so well conceited of their own knowledg sincerity and piety above others ; mistake so grossly, and be so rigidly precise, as to make that Sin, which God never made so ; they fell into dislike even of all the good that was in them: And discerning how little reason they had for this strictness, presently imagined they had as little for the strictness of their lives and conversation in all other matters.

C. They told you the truth, and you should consider it now. There is nothing more difficult than to sever good and evil when they are mixt together. The good is frequently rejected by some for the Evil's sake ; and the evil received by others for the sake of the good. Men are wont either to like or dislike all that they see in those of whom they conceive a good or ill Opinion. They that love the Piety of some Ministers, fall in love also with their Preciseness ; and they that hate their Preciseness may fall into hatred of their Piety.

N. C. I am glad you will allow any thing that I say.

C. Did you think me of so perverse a humour, as to shut my eyes against the light of the Sun, because an Enemy opens the Windows to let it in ? I will ever embrace and justifie a truth, come it from whom it will : And I pray know once for all, that I do not approve of those who out of hatred to the superstition of your people, brand all that are of strict and Holy Lives, with the Name of *Presbyterian*, *Phanatick* or some such like. But it would do well

well if you would consider, that which was the occasion of this discourse ; how much hurt you do by being so rigid where there is no need. This tempts inconsiderate people on the one side to think it is but needless scrupulosity that makes you careful in other things which Christ indeed hath tyed us unto : at least they will put off your reproofs for their Debaucheries, by accusing you of more preciseness than you have reason for. And on the other side ; you observing the unexcusable looseness of some that are enemies to your superstition ; are tempted thereby to strengthen your selves the more in it, and to stand the more stiffly in your separation from us. So that both sides are the worse for these differences, and increase their evil humours by these oppositions.

N.C. I cannot contradict you in this.

C. I must tell you one thing more. While men on both sides have by their contentions and hatreds gone farther and farther one from the other, they have fallen at last into most fearful Extremities. On your part, some have proceeded to that degree of detestation, as to condemn us of Idolatry and Antichristianism, and have fallen not only into all the dregs of *Brownism* and *Anabaptism*, but into the dotages of the *Quakers*, and the men of the *fifth Kingdom*. And on our part, some have drawn so far from you, as to fall back into *Popery*, perhaps into *Atheism*, at least indifference about Religion ; which are diseases too frequent also among your selves. If therefore the credit of Religion (as Mr. Ball again speaks) the Glory of God, the Souls of our Brethren be dear to us. “ What can we “ do less than by a just defence of the Truth, seek “ the reclaiming of such as are gone astray, the “ establishing of them that are weak in judgment,

“but zealously affected to the ways of God ; stop the
 “stream of seducing, free the Godly from unjust
 “imputations, settle peace and unity in the Truth
 “among Brethren ; I may add, to keep the whole
 “Nation, if it be possible, from such dangerous pre-
 “cipies as they are drawing towards.

N. C. I hope you have a good meaning : But you should consider that I and the *Presbyterians* are not withdrawn to such a distance from you, as you say some are. We do not separate from the Congregations as *Antichristian*, nor think that you are not the Churches of Jesus Christ ; which was the error of the *Brownists* and such like *Schismatics*.

C. You should have added, of Mr. *Bridge* and the rest of his partakers as I have plainly shown you : and I wish I could not say of some *Presbyterians* too, who once abhorr'd such rents as they have now made. For what did they mean to call us *Babylon* so oft, if they would not have the people think (whatsoever they thought themselves) that we were *Antichristian* ? Expound to me all the passages already mentioned ; particularly that of Mr. *Case* just now cited : Tell me what you think of the distinct and audible voice from heaven which they heard to call you to come out of *Babylon*.

Engl. Incour-
 ragements.
 Pag. 106.
 126.

Why did he make the War between the King and You, to be the battel between *Michael* and his *Angels*, and the *Dragon* and his ? and the peace which some wisht and was sometime hoped ; a compounding of the business between *Christ* and *Antichrist* ? Tell me, if you say true, why they took the liberty

Preface to
 the Book of
 Discourses.

to tell you, That when *Episcopacy* and *Liturgy* were restored in *Scotland*, then *Will-worship* and damnable *Idolatry* was set up ? And to pass by the speeches of your railing

railing
 &ures a
 and the
 faction,
 who slow
 some M
 Lastly, v
 ed ; and
 like lang
 the bet
 and we
 the late
 confels yo
 these and
 then of t
 (as it is a
 Limb or
 was, but
 it, that
 sometimes
 not. An
 Bridge ha
 a time v
 clation
 ing the E
 the grace o
 that Con
 ceived to c
 in them,
 er in C
 ver work
 less Opin
 Parochial
 and Body
 Ministry

railing Vicars, why did Mr. Fr. Woodcock (in his Lectures at St. Lawrence before named) call the Bishops and their Partakers I cannot tell how oft, the *Papish* faction, the *Antichristian* faction, the *Antichristian* party who slew the witnesses, i. e. suspended and silenced some Ministers for not conforming to the Laws? Lastly, why were these Lectures Ordered to be printed; and every Pulpit suffered to sound with such like language? If all these things were said in heat, the better to stir up the people's passions; say so, and we have done. You shall never hear a syllable of the late times from me; if you do but ingenuously confess your rashness, and humble your selves for these and such like faults. Or if any of you were then of the mind that Episcopacy was Antichristian (as it is affirm'd in the *view of the Covenant*, p. 34.) a Limb or Claw of the Beast, as the *Brownists* phrase was, but now are of another opinion; let us know it, that we may rejoyce in the change. *Wise men sometimes change Opinions and Counsels, though Fools do not.* And they will change for the better as Mr. Bridge hath done for the worse. For there was a time when he and his Brethren made this Declaration before God and all the world concerning the English Churches, *In which, say they, through the grace of God we were converted; that all that Conscience of the Defilements we conceived to cleave to the True Worship of God in them, or of the unwarrantable power in Church Governours exercised therein, did never work in any of us any other Thought, much less Opinion; but that multitudes of the Assemblies and Parochial Congregations thereof were the true Churches and Body of Christ, and the Ministry thereof a true Ministry; much less did it ever enter into our hearts to*

Apologet.
Narration
1643. pag 6.

judg them Antiebristian. Why they should say *Multitude*, and not *all*, since they had the same form of Divine service and were under the same Government, I know not; for it cannot be meant of such Churches where the Ministers were chosen by the People, which were but few. Nor am I concern'd to know the sense of those words; but I would gladly know if they please, why they cannot now see multitudes of such Churches; and by what new light or Revelation Mr. Bridge hath discovered our Worship and Churches to be Antichristian, from which the Saints must come forth and separate themselves. Or rather (for now you would have me speak to you alone) why so many *Presbyterians* withdraw themselves from our Prayers and Sacraments and hold separate Assemblies in opposition to ours? You do not make your cause the better but the worse by this acknowledgment, that you do not depart from us as no true Churches of Jesus Christ: and stand condemned by your own declared Principles, and all the writings of your Forefathers. To forsake the true Churches of Christ (saith Mr. J. Goodwin himself)

Letter to Mr. Tho. Goodwin from Mr. Jo. Goodwin before he turned Independent.

and the Ministry thereof, where men have been converted and built up, and have converted and built up so many, with the setting up of new Churches, against the leave and will of the Civil Magistrate, without the consent of those Churches departed from, and to the scandal and grief of so many godly Ministers & Christians, nay the scandal of all reformed Churches; and this under the pretence of spiritual power and liberty purchased for them by Christ; had need have a clear and full proof, and not be built only upon such weak & slight grounds, as flattering similitudes, witty allusions, remote consequences, strain'd and forced interpretations from hard and much controverted Scriptures. What clear proofs he afterward found

four
ven
give
*Th
that
er of
vern
fore
grou
whic
and
child
their
now,
there
affrig
limb
Confo
since
left by
him,
utterl
well o
run fro
of thei
Rocks.
therwi
"Lore
"rates
"in th
"him
"may
"from
"him
"Tabl

found I cannot tell, but when he had rent himself even from this *Presbyteryan Churches*, he could not but give the Honorable Testimony to ours;

* *That Travellers from all parts confirm'd,* * Sion Coll. visited.
that there was more of the Truth and pow-

er of Religion in England under the late Prelatical Government, than in all the Reformed Churches besides. Therefore I must beseech you again to consider what solid grounds you have for forsaking such a Church as this; which hath been the Mother of so many pious souls, and extorted such praises even from those undutiful children, who out of I know not what humor, lift up their heel against her. What spot do you spy in her now, which you could not discern heretofore? Or if there be any, what foul Monster should it be that thus affrights you, if indeed we be not the Beast, nor any limb of him? You that profess so much *tenderness of Conscience*, should rather methinks, be horribly afraid, since you think we are a Church still united to Christ, lest by separating from us, you cut your selves off from him, and run in time to the greatest extremities, and utterly renounce and disown us. For as Mr. Ball hath well observed, *They that have once eroken off from us, have run from one error into another, after the fond imagination of their heart, till they have dasht themselves against the Rocks.* And indeed how can you expect it should be otherwise. "There is but one Body, the Church; but one Lord or Head of the Body, Christ: Whosoever separates from the Body therefore, separates from Christ in that respect. And if we withdraw our selves from him where he graciously invites us to feast with him, may we not justly fear he will withdraw himself from us, and make us seek when we shall not find him? This voluntary separation from the Lords Table and the Prayers of the Congregation, is a will-

"willing excommunications of our selves from the
 "Visible tokens of the Lords presence and Love.
 "And if it be a grievous sin in Church Governors to
 "deprive any Member of the Church of all Com-
 "munion with the Visible Church upon light and
 "unnecessary occasions, is it not a greater sin in the
 "Members to deprive themselves of the same Com-
 "munion upon the like or less occasions? Without
 all doubt, this sin will be punished with blindness of
 mind if you persist in it. Such offenders having run
 (as I am able to prove) from one thing to another
 with the greatest confidence, till they came to think
 themselves inspired and full of the Holy Ghost, even
 when they rail'd and reviled all other Churches: And
 when those heats failed, to think that all Religion
 was a mere Hypochondriacal Delusion. This Mr. Cal-
 vin assured you long ago would be the fate of Separat-
 ists from such a Church as Ours; *Because they dis-*
solve (saith he) the sacred Bond of Unity; no man shall e-
scape the just punishment of his divorce, that he shall intox-
icate himself with the most pestilent errors, and most foul
danger. Nay, your own Ministers could admonish

Advertise-
 ment upon
 Phil. i. 1. be-
 fore the An-
 not. on the
 Bible 1645.

you heretofore; that when Religion ei-
ther by choice or force is propagated in Cor-
ners, many Heretical Doctrines are hatched
and preached, and afterward, it may be,
printed too; which had not been conceived
nor divulged, if the Authors of them had
continued in the society of publick Assem-
blies. And therefore you, methinks, above all other
 men should dread the sad effects of this new separa-
 tion; as much as those men do the Sea, who feel
 themselves yet wet, and come forth dropping from a
 wreck. Remember your own sad complaints and
 Lamentations, the Shrieks and the Cries, which
 are

are yet fa-
 dasht ag-
 pany an-
 how man-
 be lost.
 der in th-
 Church-
 would be
 members
 themselv-
 Mr. Bridg-
 ers at Ro-
 as Mr. E-
 ly a Merc-
 with him-
 set up a
 man (
 himself
 in funde-
 by the
 rent in
 league to
 and offic-
 lous disse-
 mings and
 sed betwe-
 gle shoul-
 the same
 these we
 firms.

N. C.

C. Yes
 as you did
 sayes out o
 N. C. I

are yet fresh in our ears; Remember what Rocks you
dasht against when you had once forsaken our Com-
pany and broken the *Bond of Unity*. Call to mind
how many perished; and in what danger all were to
be lost. Did you not pray the *five Brethren* to confi-
der in the beginning of the Storm, that in their
Church-way into which many were running, there
would be no end of Schisms: But every two or three
members if they pleased might set up a Church by
themselves? Witness the rent in that Church where
Mr. *Bridge* and Mr. *Sympson* were teach-
ers at *Rotterdam*. Where Mr. *Sympson*, Antapologia.
as Mr. *Edwards* informs us, having on- P. 29. p. 117.
ly a Merchant and his Wife, joyning
with him at the first, separated from Mr. *Bridge* and
set up a new Church of their own: Of which a Wo-
man (Mrs. *White*) was the foundress as Mr. *Bridge*
himself hath said. And when they were thus torn
in sunder, both parts of the Division fell together
by the ears among themselves. There was a new
rent in Mr. *Sympsons* company, and Mr. *Ward*, col-
league to Mr. *Bridge*, was deposed from his Ministry
and office by Mr. *Bridge* his Church, for some frivo-
lous differences. And such was the bitterness, revil-
ings and reproaches expressed in the letters that pas-
sed between them, that the Readers ears would tingle
should he hear them. In short, the *Jews* and
the *Samaritans* were not greater Enemies, than
these were one to another; as my Author af-
firms.

N. C. Mr. *Edwards* you mean.

C. Yes and I hope you think him a good one now,
as you did heretofore. If not, I can justifie what he
sayes out of a learned *Dutch Writer* if you please.

N. C. I am not much concern'd about this.

C. But

C. But you are concern'd to keep in mind these scandals in separate Congregations. And it will do you no hurt, I am sure, to reflect a great deal farther back; and consider what work the ancient *Separatists* of our Nation made in the same Country. *Johnson* and *Ainsworth* fell out at *Amsterdam*, and their Congregation was divided into two, one of which excommunicated the other. The two *Johnsons* also, though Brethren in nature as well as religion, fell into such a fiery contention upon a small occasion, that *George* the younger became a Libeller and loaded his Brother and others, with many reproaches, and that in Print; to remain for ever. The Elder broke fellowship with him and with his own Father (who took part with *George* and cursed the other with all the curses in Gods Book) and his breach was confirm'd by the heavy sentence of Excommunication, and both Father and Brother delivered up to the Devil. But then at *Leyden*, *J. Smith* condemned them all, and accused them of Idolatry; telling them that their Constitution was as very a Harlot as either her Mother *England* or Grandmother *Rome*; and that the Separation was the youngest and fairest Daughter of *Rome* the Harlot. The reason, was because they lookt into their Bibles when they preacht, and into the Psalter when they sung; For the Holy Scriptures, he said, were not to be retained as helps before the eyes in time of worship, and particularly that it was unlawful to have a Book before them in singing of Psalms. Besides, their Government he thought was Antichristian; because they joyned to Pastors, other Doctors and Rectors, which was an human invention. And so he fell to the Anabaptists; where he made also a new sect, by baptizing himself. If you please to have some of his words, perhaps they may be useful to you; When Popish "prelacy, saith he, was suppressed, and the Triformed Presby-

" Presby
 " Elders
 " put do
 " place:
 " his Imag
 " as they
 " subject
 " Beast; fo
 " are in l
 " gainst
 N. C.
 would ha
 their Opp
 rific sim
 Bug-bea
 C. A
 will be,
 this Na
 * it is
 Church,
 Distracti
 Confusion
 of Opinio
 what not.
 know it,
 which I
 was this
 Religion
 one anot
 (mark i
 do not c
 to be exc
 since by th
 sters, publ

“Presbytery (viz. Pastors, Teachers, and
 “Elders) substituted; one *Antichrist* was
 “put down, and another set up in his
 “place: or the *Beast* was suppressed and
 “his *Image* advanced. And therefore,
 “as they that submit to the *Prelacy*, are
 “subject to that wo of *Worshipping the*
 “*Beast*; so they that submit to the *Triform’d Presbytery*,
 “are in like manner liable to that wo, denounced a-
 “gainst them that *worship the Image of the Beast*.

In his Book
 called, the
 Differences of
 the Churches
 of the Sepa-
 ration.

N. C. I perceive what you are going to say: you
 would have me mark again, how every Party paint
 their Opposites in the shape of this ugly *Beast*; to ter-
 rifie simple people with it, as we do children with
 Bug-bears.

C. And whosoever reads and considers these things
 will be, I think, of old Mr. Bernards mind who told
 this Nation threescore years ago, that

* it is better to endure Corruptions in a
 Church, than be turmoiled with such
 Distractions, and to be brought into such
 Confusions: even a Babel of Languages

Mr. R. Bern.
 Plain Evi-
 dences, Ann.
 1610. p. 6.

of Opinions, of Assemblies, of Governing, Government and
 what not. It is a blessing to be well; but a greater blessing to
 know it, and so to abide. For besides other Separations
 which I could tell you of, the issue and result of all
 was this; the Decay of all true piety, and a turning all
 Religion into wrangling, censuring, and condemning
 one another. For, as all that have declined to that Schism
 (mark it I beseech you, if the character
 do not concern some of you) are found
 to be exceeding proud, and disdainful to-

Confutation
 of the sepa-
 ratist agreed
 upon long

since by the joynt consent of many Non-conformists Mini-
 sters, published by Mr. W. Rathband, 1644. part 4. p. 62.

wards

wards all that are contrary-minded; Yea, even such as (before they were infected with that leaven) were patterns of all love, modesty and humility to others: So will they not acknowledg nor reverence any of the most excellent graces that God hath given to any of his servants among us, nor so much respect them, as the very Papists will do. No, they profess greater detestation and despight to the most godly and most sincere men among us, than they do to such as are most notorious in Prophaneness and Malice to the Truth. And a Divine more ancient than these, gave this remarkable Description of the fruits produced by separate Congregations. Look upon the people, saith he, and, You shall see very many, who not regarding the chief Christian Virtues and Godly Duties; as namely to be meek, to be patient, to be lowly, to be full of love and mercy, to deal uprightly and justly, to guide their families in the fear of God with wholesome Instructions, and to stand fast in the calling in which God hath set them; give themselves wholly to this, even as if it were, the Sum and Pith of Religion, namely, to argue and talk continually against matters in the Church, against Bishops and Ministers, and one against another on both sides. Some are proceeded to this, that they will come to the Assemblies to hear Sermons and Prayers of the Preacher, but not to the Prayers of the Book: which I take to be a more grievous sin than many do suppose. But yet this is not the worst; For sundry are gone further and fallen into a damnable Schism; and the same, so much the more fearful and dangerous, in that many do not see the Foulness of it: but rather hold them as godly Christians; and but a little over-shot in some matters. Which words I have the rather recited, that you may see what thoughts the most

Mr. G. Gyfford's plain Declaration in which he undertakes not to vindicate every thing in our Church, but that there was no sufficient cause of separation, An. 1590.

most m
way int
N.C.
have to
C. T
care tha
into the
heard al
seen wi
great s
out of
havock
liness.
of you,
from us
into as
fruits v
power
alwaye
which
founda
It depe
Artisan
make th
inventi
ons. T
that it is
side, as
they can
ost as a
new lig
again a
in great
may bec
as Mrs. F

most moderate men heretofore had concerning the way into which you are falling.

N.C. Truly, I can scarce see for what end you have told me all these old stories.

C. That's strange! I was admonishing you of the care that you should take above all others, not to run into these dangerous paths: Who have not only heard all these things from those before us, but also seen with your eyes, and felt by dear experience, the great swarms of Sects and Heresies that have come out of separate Congregations; and the miserable havock they have made of all true Religion and Godliness. Now what security I beseech you, have any of you, that the Congregations you begin to draw from us, apart to your selves, shall not break in time into as many little fractions, and produce these bitter fruits which I have mentioned? What charm, what power have you to keep out this evil Spirit, which alwayes haunted the separation? All the Authority which your Ministers may think they have, hath no foundation but the Passions of the common people. It depends for the most part on the fancies of rude Artisans, and Ignorant Mechanicks. These will make their Divinity for them; and they must still be inventing new conceits to entertain their Imaginations. They are servants to such a world of Masters, that it is evident they have reason to fear their own side, as much as ours. And when they have done all they can, they are liable to be thought Impostors, as oft as any man thinks he is *taught of God*, and hath a new light shining into his mind. Then shall you see again all those wild fancies fly about which are now in great measure faln to the ground. *Old England* may become as mad as the *New*: And such a woman as Mrs. *Hutchinson*, that shall take upon her to repeat
your

your Sermons as she did those of Mr. Cottons; may be more cryed up than all the Ministers you have.

N. C. It is impossible.

C. That which hath been done more than once, may be done again. For the Wine of Separation (as two New-England Ministers call it) hath such a spirit in it, as flies up furiously into mens heads, and works

with a restless violence there. It hur-
 ries them head-long, as they speak, to
 strange distances; that in separating from
 publick, they separate from private; in
 separating from corrupt Churches (as no
 Churches) they separate from the purest
 even those of their own; in separating from pollutions in
 Gods Ordinances, at last they fall to the storming of some,
 if not the utter renouncing of all the Ordinances them-
 selves. For when rash and sudden men, are grown Masters
 of their Consciences; it troubles not them from whom they
 divide, nor whither they run in separate wayes. At the
 very next step they are under the *Ministration* of the
 Spirit, as the Phrase was in the late time. They
 live upon Pure and Naked God in themselves, un-
 clothed of Flesh and Form. "They are risen and
 "caught up out of the Flesh into Spirit, out of Form
 "into Power, out of Type into Truth, out of Shadow
 "into Substance, out of the Sign into the thing Signi-
 "fied. And so they drink wine new in the King-
 "dom, even new in the Kingdom; not in the
 "Oldness of the Letter, but in the Newness of the
 "Spirit.

N. C. I remember how this Wine, as you call it, wrought in the late times, and there are none figh more than we to think of the spiritual madness that then raged. And I assure you we bewail and lament with many tears our present Divisions; and have

kept

kept
to se
cs.

C.

them
publick
spare a
should
and ye
contin
the mea
the cau
I made
would
Prayers
the Div
they ar
make t
ple, tha
ly.

N. C.

upon the
fations,
remove
were not
asus: An
cifully upon
This woul
to take aw
weak, and
ful. And
taining of
novations.
these things
our Duty?

kept as many dayes as there are weeks in the year to seek the Lord for the healing of our sad breaches.

C. To what purpose is that, as long as you keep them wide open, by withdrawing your selves from the publick Assemblies of Gods people? You had better spare all that breath; for it is as ridiculous, as if a man should cry and roar under the smart of a wound, and yet would not keep himself from raking in it continually with his nails. Why do you not use the means of Union, if you truly desire it? What is the cause you follow not such Christian Counsel as I made bold the last time to leave with you? That would be more effectual than all those Fasts and Prayers, which in truth serve only to continue the Division and keep our Wounds gaping. For they are the very things, as you use them, which make the Schism; and yet they perswade the people, that *you* are not too blame, but the *Bishops* only.

N.C. O Sir, that you would but *lay the Saddle upon the right Horse*. You load us with many accusations, but the Bishops are in fault who will not remove the subject of these contentions. If you were not partial you would admonish them, as well as us: And tell them they ought not to stand so precisely upon indifferent things, and alter nothing. This would be a short way to remedy all our evils, to take away the things which are offensive to the weak, and so become inconvenient if not unlawful. And you know who said, that *Contentious* retaining of Customs is a turbulent thing as well as *Innovations*. Why do you not put them in mind of these things, but spend your time only in telling us our Duty?

C. I am not so well conceited of my self as to think I am alike able to judg, what is convenient, and what is lawful. For it requires not only great understanding in the nature of things, but also in the nature and temper of men, in the state of affairs at home and abroad; together with diligent and long observation, and indeed all the perfections of a prudent Governor, to be able to determine what is most expedient for a Church or State: But every Christian may soon resolve or receive satisfaction about what is sinful, or permitted to him. Besides, were I never so skilful, I should not have the confidence (to which it seems you are arrived) to instruct my Superiours: It is enough for me to deal with my equals. Though modest proposals and humble desires without any noise and stir, I presume, would never be disliked from any of us: And had you alwayes taken that course from the beginning, it had been better for you: But you were ever for *assertions and positions* (as my Lord Bacon long ago observed) and filled all the Nation, as much as you could, with displeasure against their Governors; and taught them to esteem the compounding of controversies to favour of mans Wisdom and human Policy.

N. C. No, we are now for an Accommodation.

C. You do well to put in that word *now*, for it was ever otherwayes heretofore, and Books were written against it (as I will shew you if you desire it) when you hoped to carry all before you. And it is a great argument of your headiness and passion (to say no more) that when you had power to accommodate Differences you would not; and now you cry out for it, when it is neither in your power nor ours. For why do you say the *Bishops* should remove out of the way the things that trouble you? Have they power to alter laws and change

change
and tie
they ca
many o
good, it
mon bo
to take t
and unn
it; which
but to th
it not fit
dislike, an
judgment
sent of o
Wisdom
you and
ther wa
most per
Religion
N. C.
before.
do not m
do.
C. Som
before men
mad, when
vernment bu
cannot but
must either
little bodies
N. C. I w
Body of you
C. I am g
have your wi
with all you

change them at their pleasure? Are not they bound up and tied to obedience as well as your selves? All that they can do is but to joyn their Votes together with many other; to settle that Religion which is sound and good, it being the foundation of all Laws and the common bond of human Society: And when it is established to take the same care that it be preserved from sudden and unnecessary alteration in any thing belonging to it; which are alwayes dangerous not only to Religion, but to the Civil Peace. Now since it is plain they judge it not fit to promote a change because of some mens dislike, and none ought to be desired, in my poor judgment, against the Opinion and without the consent of our Spiritual Governours, who have more Wisdom and not less Piety sure than we; what have you and I to do but to seek peace and unity some other way without alterations? A *Schism* you see is most pernicious, and like to prove most deadly to all Religion----

N. C. Let me interpose one thing which I forgot before. We are not formed into Churches, and so do not make a strict separation from you as others do.

C. So much the greater danger of all the mischiefs before mentioned: That men should grow wild and mad when they are at such liberty, and under no government but their own fancies. This your Ministers cannot but understand well enough: And therefore must either come to us, or cast you into a great many little bodies by your selves.

N. C. I wish heartily we were united to the main Body of your Church.

C. I am glad to hear you say so. But if you would have your wishes accomplished, you must contribute with all your power to the ending our quarrels,

by studying those things that make for peace. Do not talk of the Duty of your Governours, but think seriously of your own. And since it is manifest, as I told you, that they judg it not meet to promote any alteration of that which hath been so long settled; and since it is granted by so many of you, that the things enjoyned by Law are not unlawful, and by so many of us they are thought not to be inconvenient; leave these earnest indeavours to alter the *Laws*, and alter *your selves*.

N. C. What would you have us do?

C. I would have you settle your selves (and not be thus wavering) in this perswasion, that it is lawful to joyn with us in the Worship of God, as *now established*: And then resolve that it belongs only to those, to determine of the Conveniency of things, who have *power* to do what they best like, and *wisdom* and *judgment* to weigh all circumstances and make choice of the best course: And that if they mistake, their error shall not be imputed to you, who have nothing to do in such matters. After this, weigh seriously and often, the great mischiefs of Separation, which far exceed all the Inconveniences which can be fancied in all our Ceremonies. And then your Ministers must indeavour to make their acquaintance and followers of this belief; and confirm them in it by coming to the Common-Prayer, and informing them that all the ancient *Puritans* (as they were called) did not hold it unlawful to joyn with us, but the contrary, to separate from us. Nay, let them teach them that it is a great deal better to do some things which possibly they had rather let alone, than quarrel and break the peace of the Church of God. They have the Example of Mr. Calvin for it,

it, who first
had brought
leavened bread
did not like
commanded
of it; nay, the
of the Papists
Idolatry;
fary to the
tion, for which
not strive, but
custom, but
cause he saw
but imitate
our Disputes
remptory;
with so much
thing, is the
my Lord B
in this man
and according
say, Not I, but
vy denuncia
poor souls that
have them; and
never come to
fections, desire
Speak well al
in every thing
to God and man
ready to proce
manners of an
verence, and if
keep it to you
In short, Do as

it, who finding, that during his exile from *Geneva*, they had brought back the use of the *Wafcr - Cake* of unleavened bread, would not contend about it, though he did not like it. He knew as well as you, it was not commanded by God, and that there was no necessity of it; nay, that this sort of bread had been the invention of the *Papists*, and abused by them to Superstition and Idolatry; and that they made *unleavened bread* necessary to the Sacrament, and urged it as of *Divine Institution*, for which causes he dislik'd it; but yet he would not strive, though it would not have been to break a custom, but only to go back where he left them; because he saw it would make a rent. Would you would but imitate his *Discretion*, and we should see an end of our *Disputes*; Especially if you would not be so peremptory; for there can be no peace while you affirm with so much confidence, that this and that doubtful thing, is the *Mind of the Lord*. *St. Paul* was content (as my Lord *Bacon*, I think, somewhere observes) to speak in this manner in some cases, *Thus say I, not the Lord: and according to my counsel*. But now men do so lightly say, *Not I, but the Lord*, yea, and bind it with such heavy denunciations of his judgments; that they distract poor souls that would willingly do all that God would have them; and make Differences so wide, that we can never come together. Be modest therefore in your affections, desires, and all your carriage and behaviour. Speak well also of the present Ministers that conform in every thing to the Law, who approve themselves to God and men by their diligence and piety. Be not ready to proclaim the negligence or perhaps evil manners of any. Hear all their Instructions with Reverence, and if you be otherwise minded in any thing, keep it to your selves, and make no stir about it. In short, Do all that ever you can without sinning;

and if you do not condemn nor separate from those who do more than you; then your Omissions may be pardoned, and you may more reasonably expect indulgence or accommodation, when you do your Duty as well as you are able, than now that you are disobedient, and obstinately refuse to obey Authority in things you acknowledg not-unlawful.

N.C. But there should be some be yielding on both sides.

C. Would you have us yield to those, who will not bend to their own Reason and Conscience? First do what you can; otherwise we cannot so much as yield that you are thoroughly sincere and honest heart-ed. And let me admonish you of this also; that unless you reform your selves in such things as I have mentioned, all that can be fairly yielded will not do the business. For when you have any hope of obtaining all you wish, nothing will serve less than that. It will not content you to have your consciences satisfied, but we must satisfy your Fancy too: For I have been informed that there was some inclination

This Sir
Fran. Wal-
ingham
told Mr.
Knewstubs
who related
it to Dr. John
Burges.

even in *Queen Elizabeths Days*, to remove the Ceremonies of the Cross, Surplis, and Kneeling, if that would give content. But those of your persuasion who were consulted with, returned this Answer, *That they must not leave a Hoof behind*: Which Answer, saith my Author, made them all the

faster.

N. C. It was their Conscience therefore that was unsatisfied.

C. And there is no hopes of satisfying such Consciences, as still say like *Moses to Pharoah, Thus saith the Lord*; in every little point. Nothing will please them

them,
building
phrase
N. C.
can; b
now am
C. T
N.C.
them
less th
their
cise of
unto.
C.
quietl
migh
depriv
N.
C.
this to
the su
they v
they j
they, a
Laws of
the act of
ence and
ty given
peal from
that the
obeyed
deprives
as we i
think to
we answer

them, but pulling down all, and rearing another building after a new model of their own; or, in their phrase, *according to the pattern in the Mount.*

N.C. I must talk with you about that anon, if I can; but I hope there are few of these rigid men, now among our Ministers.

C. Then I have told them the way to peace.

N.C. But it is such away I perceive as would make them only hearers of Sermons, not preachers, unless they conform in all things. It would tye up their Tongues, and restrain them from the exercise of their Ministry: a thing they can never consent unto.

C. The ancient silenced Ministers before the War quietly suffered this restraint: And thought they might, nay, ought to cease preaching when they were deprived.

N.C. I cannot believe it.

C. It is so notorious, that the *Brownists* objected this to them as a Crime, that they did acquiesce in the suspension or deprivation of the Bishops. But they were so far from thinking it a fault; that they justified it to be a *Vertue*. For so long, said they, as the Bishops suspend and deprive according to the Laws of the land, we account of the Action herein, as of the act of the Church; which we may and ought to reverence and yield unto: If they do otherwise; we have liberty given us by the Law to appeal from them. If it be said, that the Church is not to be obeyed when it suspends and deprives us, for such causes as we in our Consciences think to be insufficient; we answer: That it lies in

A most Grave and modest Consultation of the Errors of the Sect called Brownists or Separatists; agreed upon long since by the joint consent of many Ministers then standing out in the cause of Inconformity. Published by Mr. Rath. 1644. part 2. p. 41.

them to depose that may ordain; and they may shut, that may open. And that as he may with a good conscience execute a Ministry by the ordination and calling of the Church, who is privy to himself of some unfitness (if the Church will press him to it:) so may be who is privy to himself of no fault that deserves deprivation, cease from the execution of his Ministry; when he is pressed thereunto by the Church. And indeed, if a guiltless person, put out of his charge by the Churches Authority, may yet continue in it, what proceedings can there be against guilty persons, who in their own conceits are alwayes guiltless, or will at least pretend so to be; seeing they also will be ready alway to object against the Churches Judgment, that they are called of God, and may not therefore give over the execution of their Ministry at the will of man?

N. C. It is notably observed I must confess: I did not think they had been of this mind.

C. Your Ministers that are of any learning know this well enough: But either are a new brood sprung from a mixture of several Sects, or else act directly contrarily to their Principles. Say which you please, it is indifferent to me: Whether do you think their principles are pure derived from the ancient Non-conformists, or that they have only some of their Principles, mingled with others of the old Separatists.

N. C. I am sure they cannot endure the name of those Separatists.

C. Why do they countenance their objections then against their forefathers; and act more like them than the Non-Conformists?

N. C. It is forgetfulness, I believe. And yet, if they thought they might keep silence, why do they say so oft, *Wo be to me if I preach not the Gospel?* 1 Cor. 9. 16. and, *Whether it be right to hearken*

to you, m
20.
C. That
me. And
thought such
by the Brown
purpose: Th
from the Ap
"the Apost
"those Mi
"place)we
"mies to th
"files were
"Christ, no
"Gospel;
"be yield
"not onl
"ed, bu
"the Ap
"rity from
"mediate
"not be re
"though
"Author,
"called an
"men, an
"and refra
N. C. Th
C. Would
wisely and
make every
ences there
babble in So
were mere
so consider

to you, more than to God, judg ye, Act. 4. 19, 20.

C. That's a question to be askt them, rather than me. And their Forefathers in Non-conformity, thought such places unskilfully alledged against them by the *Brownists*, and that they were nothing to the purpose: Their Case (and so yours) being so different from the Apostles. "For first, They that inhibited
" the Apostles (they are the words of
" those Ministers concerning the last Ib. part. 2.
" place) were known and professed ene- pag. 42.
" mies to the Gospel. Secondly, the Apo-
" stles were charged not to teach in the name of
" Christ, nor to publish any part of the doctrine of the
" Gospel; which commandment might more hardly
" be yielded unto than this of our Bishops, who are
" not only content that the Gospel should be preach-
" ed, but are also preachers of it themselves. Lastly,
" the Apostles received not their calling and Autho-
" rity from men, nor by the hands of men, but im-
" mediately from God himself, and therefore might
" not be restrained or deposed by men: Whereas we,
" though we exercise a function whereof God is the
" Author, and are also called of God to it, yet are we
" called and ordained by the hand and ministry of
" men, and therefore may by men be also deposed,
" and restrained from the exercise of our Ministry.

N. C. They seem to speak with great judgment.

C. Would we could but hear you Discourse now thus wisely and solidly: It would gain you great respect and make every body in love with you, whatsoever differences there were between us. But to hear men only babble in Scripture-language; so ignorantly as if they were mere Novices in Christian Religion, and yet so confidently as if they were Apostles; it cannot
but

but disgust all rational persons. Besides, would not any man think that many of your Ministers were carried more by Humour than Piety, and regarded more their own interest, than that of Religion, when he hears them crying out, *Necessity is laid upon us*; and *we be to us, if we preach not the Gospel*; and yet they preach it only where there is no need, and that with a greater breach of the Laws, than if they preached in other places? Why do they not instruct the country people (if they must preach,) where they say the Cures are worst served? I doubt they see their condition would be *Woful* indeed, if they preach'd the Gospel there; and therefore they should have added two words to the Apostles speech and said, *We be to us, if we preach not the Gospel, in LONDON*. There is little to be got by preaching it to the poor Countrey folk. Those are barren places to sow the seed in, and will bring forth small profit to themselves. And so they would do well to say in *plain English* (and I should think them honester men if they did) *Necessity is laid upon us: To tell you the truth, We must preach to get a living*.

N.C. I have heard them say, that they have search't their hearts often ----

C. So did the Army as I told you, and were never the better for that.

N.C. And they find that they mean uprightly: And that it doth not condemn them of *consulting with flesh and blood*.

C. I find that they apishly imitate the Apostles without their spirit: And run about with their *words* in their mouths, when they leave the *sense* behind. As if when they want the things the Apostles had, it were some comfort to them that they can keep their glorious Phrase and Stile. Did they never

con-

the Friend
Consult think you
do?
N.C. Yes without
C. And what are
turned on a sudden
Body, since they left
separated Substances
till?
N.C. What do you
C. Nay, what do
the Apostles phrase?
when he said, (Gal
with flesh and blood
an immediate con
he did not conse
men, like himse
work or no. A
Ministers consult
when they consult
to the Orders of
themselves to you
you would not
which they had
hear them preach
Saint Paul indeed
not hearken to
do not had more
and late listening
flesh and blood
they did not
about other things
sing Doctrines.
you in an honest
did: That the
a form of Prayer

consult think you one with another, what to do?

N. C. Yes without doubt.

C. And what are they, I beseech you? Are they turned on a sudden into Spirits? Have they left the Body, since they left our Churches; and become separated Substances, since they became Separatists?

N. C. What do you mean?

C. Nay, what do *you* mean, thus vainly to affect the Apostles phrase? Who intended nothing else, when he said, (*Gal. 1.16.*) that he did not *consult with flesh and blood* after God was pleased to give him an immediate commission to preach Christ, but that he did not conferr and deliberate with any mortal men, like himself, whether he should go about that work or no. And truly in this sense I doubt your Ministers consulted too much *with flesh and blood*, when they considered whether they should conform to the Orders of the Church or no. They applied themselves to your humour, and thought whether you would not be displeased to see them do that which they had rashly condemned or slighted; and hear them *preach up that, which they had destroyed*. Saint Paul indeed stood not upon this, and would not hearken to what men said: But they I doubt had more of his words than of his mind; and sate listning a great while to the voice of flesh and blood about this matter. And I wish they did not consult too much with it about other things: And did not baulk displeasing Doctrines. Otherwise, why do they not teach you in an honest manner as the *Old Non-Conformists* did: That the Ancient Church of God used a Form of Prayer and Praises, as every body knows?

* There being, say they, confessions, prayers, psalms, reading of the Scriptures, exhortations, solemn blessing used in their Synagogues.

that we never read the Apostles or Saints did it; then we must not, or need not, Baptize in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, because we never find they used those words; or that they Baptised Infants; or that they prayed, or rendered acknowledgments to the Holy Ghost. And farther, why do they not teach you that even upon extraordinary occasions, which require great and special fervency of Spirit, it is

* And so the Prophets had appointed as they gather from 14. Hof. 1. & 2. Joel 17.

very words that *David* had done before. Nay, further yet, that the people of God have used a set Form of

* Dan. 9. 5. compared with 1 King 8. 47.

knows *? And that our Saviour bade his Disciples when they prayed to say, *Our Father, &c.* which he would never have done, if it had not been lawful for us in making our Prayers to God, to use the very same Words? And that it is an absurd and frivolous Exception to say, We never read that the Apostles did use a Prescript Form of Words; For if this be sufficient to excuse us from doing what God expressly commands or manifestly permits,

lawful to use a Form of Words, as our Blessed Saviour did in his Agony *Matth. 26. 42. 45.* *? And again, not only those Forms which we frame ourselves, but which have been composed by others? As *Solomon*, they observed, *Jehosaphat*, *Hezekiah*, all used the words that *David* had done before. Nay, further yet, that the people of God have used a set Form of Words in extraordinary occasions which were appointed long before those occasions fell out. *Daniel* for instance used the words that *Solomon* had commended in case of Captivity *a*: And *Ezra* uses the

Form

the F
Form of Thanksgiv
ed, say they, to be
vity b. And mo
is lawful to use
which are in the
as in the compl
them, the Inven
Gifts of men are
liberty (as the Sep
sed) left in the Ch
by to the setting forth
the Word, and in
cived Prayers, the
other human gi
Especially confid
ing and Memo
are well acquai
then, if forms t
ful and profit
ors of the Ch
fed, or for us
lawfulness) wh
will say, that th
Word, receive t
all other Article
manded by the
we ought the
greable to the
also commanded
are the very
gainst the Bro
published by Mr. W
a more ancient w
the errors of Ber
192. 42.

Form of Thanksgiving, which *Jeremiah* had appointed, say they, to be used after their return from Captivity *b*. And more than this, that it is lawful to use not only those forms which are in the Scripture, but such as in the compiling and collecting them, the Invention and such other Gifts of men are used. *There being a liberty* (as the *Separatists* themselves heretofore confessed) *left in the Church to do many things, that tend only to the setting forth Gods Ordinances.* As in preaching of the Word, and in those Prayers, which they call *conceived Prayers*; the Wit, Memory, Judgment, and such other human gifts are lawfully and necessarily used. Especially considering, that the peoples Understanding and Memory may be better helped by that they are well acquainted withal, than by the other. And then, if forms thus devised by men be found to be lawful and profitable; what sin can it be, for the Governors of the Church to command that such Forms be used, or for us to use them (being perswaded of their lawfulness) when they are imposed? Unless any body will say, that therefore it is unlawful for us to hear the Word, receive the Sacraments, believe the Trinity and all other Articles of the Faith, because we are commanded by the Magistrate so to do: Whereas indeed we ought the rather to do good things that are agreeable to the Word, when we know them to be also commanded by the Christian Magistrate. These are the very words of your ancient Writers against the *Brownists* or *Separatists* *c*.

b Vid. *Psal.*
136. comp.
with 33.
Jer. 11. and 3.
Ezra. 11.

c In the Book published by Mr. *W. Rathband.* part. 1. but taken, I find, out of a more ancient writer, Mr. *Rich. Bernard's* confutation of the errors of *Barrow* and *Greenwood*, Ann. 1608. pag. 191. 192 &c.

Let

Let but your Ministers, not consulting the People's Fancies and desires, faithfully inculcate these Truths, and indeavour to graft them in their minds; it will give a great Testimony of their Sincerity, and I am sure it will go a great way to make up our sad Divisions. If they will not press these things more than any thing else, for the present; (there being such great necessity of it) we can give no other reason of their *silence*, but that they consult their own *interest*, and are loth to leave their Private Meetings. And then considering their known and declared Principles, I

* J. Good-
wins obstru-
ction of
Justice. p.
68.

shall be forced to use a word of one of their great Enemies (though I protest I am sincerely their friend) and say, they are of the most ancient Sect of the *Auto-catacrits* * [the *Self-condemn'd*] the worst of all Sectaries.

N.C. I have heard our Ministers acknowledg all this; and therefore, what needs thus many words?

C. Acknowledg it, man? I would not only have them say so when they are ask't, (as it were a sorrowful Confession whispered in the Ear) but publish it aloud on all occasions; that so they may call back those sheep that are gone astray by their means. Let every one of them, the next time you meet, speak to the people in their own language and say, *Come, let us go up out of this Babel, and confusion; Let us return to Sion; though it be with weeping and Supplication. There the Lord dwelleth, and there be is truly worshipped.* For whatsoever they may acknowledg sometime, the poor people (whom I pity with all my soul) are strangely and passionately possessed with an opinion of the sinfulness of being present at our Divine Service. Many of them esteem one of our Ministers, how well soever qualified, and diligent in his cal-

calling, howev-
version; no
ver, a Formalist
blinded and dec
are those who
make them me
fioned whethe
they were the
a Minister they
they think, if
to the Non-Com
And as if they t
elves which th
are some that i
to hear the Co
have heard, up
Command.
but acknowle
they limit the
mens Minds in
vering gross fu
and work Faith
much doubt, i
this conceit ca
kance give a fr
B: And they
of their own p
the Christians o
portion in Chr
to themselves.
the old Separatist
there is great no
even lest it be t
ration.

calling, however blameless and exemplary in his conversation; no better than a *Corrupt man*, a *Time-server*, a *Formalist*, *Popishly affected*, or at least a man *blinded* and deceived through Ignorance. Nay, there are those who call them the *Sons of Perdition* and make them men of no Conscience. Some have questioned whether they may marry a Conformist; as if they were the people of a strange God. To hear such a Minister they look upon as a great crime: At least they think, if any other be to be found, they must go to the *Non-Conformist*, though far the weaker man. And as if they thought that to be godliness in themselves which they call tyranny in other men; there are some that *impose* this upon their Children, Never to hear the *Common-Prayer*: And charge them, as I have heard, upon their blessing, to obey them in this Command. And when for very shame they cannot but acknowledg the gifts of some Ministers; then they limit the use of them only to the information of mens Minds in the letter of the Scripture and discovering gross sins: But that they may convert Souls, and work Faith and Repentance in them, they very much doubt, if not flatly deny. Nay, so far doth this conceit carry some of them, that they will scarce give a friendly countenance or salutation to us: And they commonly call any small company of their own party; the *Church*, the *people of God*, the *Christians* of such a town: As if we had no portion in Christ, but they had got him wholly to themselves. These Humours were observed in the *old Separatists*; and since they abound in you also, there is great need to warn you to purge out the old leaven lest it be transmitted from generation to generation.

N. C. But

N.C. But though a set Form be lawful, yet it is useless; because there is no able Minister that needs one: And we ought not provide Crutches for those that are not able, but rather remove them.

C. You would fain be *Governors* I see, not *Subjects*; and we should have fine doings, if you were in the Throne: Unless you were as wise and honest as some of your Predecessours have been, who made this discreet answer to your Exception. *There may be good Ministers, who want the gift of extemporary conceptions of Prayer and by consequence need a Form.*

* Resolution of 10. Cases Licensed by Mr. Cranford and dedicated to Mr. Rich. Capel An. 1644.

* 1 Corinth. 1. to the 11. Rom. 12.6.7. 3. Ephes. 4. 11. 12.

For St. Paul setting down the requisites to a Bishop (saith Mr. Gere*) 1 Tim. 3. Tit. 1. neither names nor intimates this for one of them. And where the Scripture speaks of Ministerial gifts given to the edification of the Church; this gift of Prayer is never mentioned*. Tell me then, if a man have all that St. Paul requires in a Bishop, and yet wants this gift, is he a lawful Minister of the Gospel or not? No doubt there are such, who cannot express themselves without confusion, or to the edification of others without the help of a Form: And experience tells us, very excellent men have constantly tyed themselves to it. As Dr. Taylor, a couragious witness to the Truth, used the Communion-Book even in private when he was in Prison, and bequeath'd it as a Legacy to his Wife. He instances also in Dr. Sibs and Mr. Hildersham who used constantly one form of Prayer before their Sermons. And I find indeed the two last Sermons of the Doctor sent abroad by
two

two em
fore the

The Good
of Warwic
out of the w
all those w
er. Or else
Ministry
gift. Preb

N.C. I
Prayer, and
imposing the
C. With
have to say
me.

N.C. Y
ders severa
and they t
C. What
N.C. It
Episcopal De
Book.

C. A terr
N.C. The
Ministers the
C. O, I rem
be writ by Mr.
ful year 1666,
down with a p
N.C. It is fo
fore-----

C. I am not
Less consider w
foul and scurrilo

two eminent men with that Prayer before them *.

* Upon 14. John, I. published by Mr.

Tho. Goodwin, and Mr. Philip Nye, and dedicated to my Lord of Warwick. By which you may see the Assembly were much out of the way, when they told you, the Lord Jesus furnishes all those whom he calls to the Ministry with this gift of Prayer. Or else these men were among the idle and unedifying Ministry who did not put forth themselves to exercise their gift. Preface to the Directory.

N. C. I have many things to say about Forms of Prayer, and yours in particular; especially about the imposing them; if you have the patience to hear me.

C. With all my heart: Only contract what you have to say, because I have some business stays for me.

N. C. You have seen a Book I perceive which hinders several persons, I am told, from joyning with you; and they think is unanswerable.

C. What *Goliath* should that be.

N. C. It is called, *Common Prayer-Book-Devotions, Episcopal Delusions. Or the Second Death of the Service-Book.*

C. A terrible, Giant-like Title?

N. C. The Preface to which seems to call your Ministers the *Sons of Perdition*, as you just now noted.

C. O, I remember now; it is said by his Friends to be writ by Mr. *J. Goodwin*; and printed in the wonderful year 1666, when they thought to see us tumble down with a powder.

N. C. It is full of his peculiar phrases, and therefore-----

C. I am not concern'd at all who was the Author: Lets consider what he says: I took it to be a piece so foul and scurrilous; nay so prophane and blasphemous
O
against

against those Devotions wherein so many thousand Souls offer up themselves to God ; that I never expected to hear you name it without abhorrence.

N. C. You pass a very hard sentence on it.

C. If you had read the two first leaves seriously, you would not say so. Whereas if he imagin'd himself in a *Tennis-Court* when he chanc't to peep into a Church, he rudely calls the Ministers and Peoples answering one another, *Bandyng and tossing of Devotions to and again* (a witty expression you think, but borrowed alas, as the rest of his Book, from the Railers that were before him *). Nay, his fancy

* It is as old as the Admonition in Qu. Elizabeth time.

stept immediately from thence into an *Ale-house* ; and he tells us that *these Devotions much resemble the jolly Scene of a set of Ale-inspired Companions, chanting their drunken Catches upon a Bench.*

Which is such a leud and impious Scoff at the Devotions inspired by the Holy-Ghost (which directed the

* 15 Exo.
1. 21. 15.
Rev. 3.

Ancient Saints thus to answer one another*) that, to speak in Mr. J. Goodwins phrase he must be the first-born of prophaness, who can deliberately commend such writings.

N. C. But what do say to the rest of the Book.

C. I say he was in such a Cholerick fit, and laid so furiously about him when he writ it, that neither the admirable *Song of St. Ambrose*, nor the *Creed* it self, (which bears the name of the Apostles) could escape with fair quarter.

N. C. Not the Creed ?

G. No : For he blames the Liturgy ; for injoyning us to make Confession of our Faith in that form of words ; because saith he, *it contains that, which I believe no man understands upon any good grounds what it means ; viz. the descent of Christ into Hell.*

N. C. Read

N.
stand-
C.
ceeding
things.
N. C.
lie. E
of this
C.
sure ou
witness
Dr. Pier
N. C.
other ex
a learne
d the
descent
many of
Bilfon,
as Dura
Metonym
sembly.
to expl
ample of
would c
Popish E
for a part
of the F
C. I re
Doctor
alas! all
understo
Souls!)
of their
for what

N. C. Read his words again, *Doth no man understand*-----

C. Not one; if his belief be right, which is exceeding large in this point, though very strait in other things.

N. C. High Presumption, you should say, not belief. Have not our Writers given a very good account of this Article?

C. I know not so well what yours have done, I am sure ours, both Bishops and Priests, have explained it; witness the late *Primate of Ireland*, Bishop *Bilson*, and *Dr. Pierſon* in his excellent Book upon the Creed.

N. C. And when the *Assembly* debated this, among other exceptions brought in against the three Creeds; a learned Doctor told them (in a Speech of his) that all the *Christians in the World* acknowledged *Christ's* descent into *Hell* some way or other: either *Locally*, as many of the ancient Fathers, *Latimer the Martyr*, *Bilſon*, *Andrews*, *Nowel* in his *Catechiſm*; or *Virtually*, as *Durandus*; or *Metaphorically*, as *Mr. Calvin*; or *Metonymically*, as *Tilenus*, *Perkins*, and the *Assembly*. And therefore ſince there are ſo many ways to explain the words, he deſired that (after the example of the *Harmony of Confessions*) the *Assembly* would content themſelves with branding only the *Popiſh* Exposition of the Article, which takes *Hell* for a part of *Purgatory*, where they ſuppoſe the Souls of the Fathers to have lay'd.

C. I remember well the words*; it was Doctor *Featly* who made this ſpeech: But alas! all theſe men that we have named underſtood nothing. They knew not (poor Souls!) what they ſaid when they made Confession of their Faith; or they had no reaſon worth a ruſh for what they believed. Nay all the *Chriſtian World*

* *Sacra Nemefis*
p. 18.

do but babble in their Devotions, if you will take the word of this triumphant Writer ; excepting alway such as himself, who have no Creed at all, that ever I heard of ; I mean, make no confession of their Faith when they meet together.

N.C. They are offended perhaps with those words ; else they would use the Apostles Creed, as it is commonly called.

C. That is not the business ; for he scoffs, as I told you, at the Song of St. *Ambrose*, though it contain an incomparable acknowledgment of Almighty God, and the principal points of Christian Faith, and hath none of those words in it. *This is no more fit, in his conceit, to be used in Divine-Service, together with the Psalms of David, than an Ass was to be yoked with an Oxe in the same Plough, under the Law of Moses.* Had he the same opinion think you of one of his own Hymnes (or Rimes rather) though never so flat and insipid ? No, I warrant you. They were divinely inspired ; heaven-born Songs ; no less Canonical than the Psalms of *David*.

N.C. They had no such thought of them.

C. Why then did they joyn them with the Holy Scriptures in Gods Service ? How durst they yoke together things so different, as those made by God and those made by Man ? Or if that were lawful ; why are we blamed for using the Song of St. *Ambrose*

in Divine Service ? Nay, why did he call our Liturgy upon this account, a *medley * of things, Canonicals and Apocryphals*, no more fit to be molded together in Evangelical worship, than those creatures I mentioned to be coupled in the same Plough ?

* He adds a heap of other words as his manner is, when these would have been sufficient.

N.C. I know no reason for it.

C. Nor

C. Nor why mother in the late Solates and de Baptist, and fill in the There is unless he the two Popish Saints: as it of their igno they who can to a knot of those words thing I know and Benedic Catches. N.C. You C. I abhor per cure. E and vain ra surph, Tit. 1. nels that there not be stop) speaking of: a were some gre big words as if but in effect ha gross and palpa him alham'd if head. N.C. Do you C. I think he understands when you have

C. Nor will you ever find a Reason why another famous Book * of yours, in the late times said ; that *the solemn salutes and demy-adorations of St. John Baptist, and the Blessed Virgin were left still in the Common-Prayer Book by our Reformers.* There is no occasion at all for this Calumny, unless he thought *Magnificat* and *Benedictus* were two Popish Hymns, whereby we honoured those Saints: as it were easie, I think, to perswade many of their ignorant and credulous Followers. Nay, they who can be content to hear us compared to a knot of *Ale-inspired Companions*, when we sing those words of the Holy Ghost ; may for any thing I know, be taught to rail upon *Magnificat* and *Benedictus*, if as they were but certain *Drunken Catches*.

* Vox Populi; Second part p. 3.

N. C. You are too severe.

C. I abhor severity where gentleness is the proper cure. But Saint *Paul* tells *Titus*, that *unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, must be rebuked sharply, Tit. i. 13.* And there needs no other witness that there are such among them (*whose mouths must be stopt*) than the *Prefacer* to the Book we are speaking of: a confident *Ignoramus*, who struts as if he were some great man, and makes a ratling with his big words as if he had some mighty matter to tell us; but in effect hath just nothing, except two or three gross and palpable falshoods, of which I will make him asham'd if he have not a very brazen forehead.

N. C. Do you think he would lye for Christ?

C. I think he is a bold and vain talker of things he understands not: what more, do you judg when you have heard what I have to say. If the

Book was writ by the person before nam'd, as his Disciples affirm, then he tells us one Notorious Tale when he saith, *The Author ended his dayes in a kind of Exile, for adhering to this truth, defended in his Book. viz. That nothing ought to be imposed in the worship of God.* For it's well known by all that understand any thing of our affairs, that Mr. *John Goodwin* suffered no banishment of any kind; but was disabled from his office (though there had been no Common-Prayer) for intermeddling so much in the late Civil quarrels, and writing a Book to justify the horrid murder of our late Sovereign. But to let that pass. He asks us, you remember, *Where were more learned, more godly men in the World, than Cartwright, Parker, Reynolds, Greenham, Ames ? And who knoweth not that these and many more of the same heavenly stamp, suffered extream Persecution, Deprivations and Banishments, rather than they would touch with the graven Images, the work of the Craftsmen, that then were, and now are, the snares and nets upon Mispah and Tabor ?*

N. C. I remember them very well.

C. And is he not an abominable reviler in reproaching us with Idolatry, and the worshipping of Graven Images ?

N. C. But where are the Falshoods ?

C. Is that none think you ? But those I now intend are, that he makes those men against a stinted form of worship who were for it ; and to suffer extream persecution on that account who suffered none at all, much less Banishment. Other untruths there are, but these are sufficient to make him blush, if he have any of that vertuous colour left.

N. C. Was not *Cartwright* of his mind?

C. No. For he declared his meaning was not to disallow of a *prescript form of Prayer*, and an *Uniform Order* in the Church. His quarrel was only with some things in our Service-Book. But yet he professed he did not oppose the Ceremonies as simply unlawful, but only as inconvenient. And therefore perswaded the Preachers rather to wear the Surplis than cease their Ministry, and the people to receive the Sacrament kneeling, if they could not have it other ways: because though that gesture was, as he conceived, incommodious, yet not simply unlawful. All which and a great deal more I will prove out of his own works and other good Authors, if it be contradicted; as also that he lost his Professors-place at *Cambridge* upon other accounts, and after all went to *Warwick* where he was born, and dyed in the discharge of his Office as their Minister. And Mr. *Edwards* I remember tells us that he citing a passage out of Mr. *Cartwright's* Comments on the *Proverbs*, in a Sermon he preached a little before the Wars, to perswade the people to take heed of the *White Devil*, viz. the separation upon greater pretence of Purity; Mr. *John Goodwin* came to him when he had done, and gave him great thanks for it. As for Mr. *Parker*, he indeed went further and said, the Ceremonies were unlawful either to be imposed, or used. But he was far from being so great a Schollar as this man fancies; at least his learning was not well digested. For taking upon him to maintain, that *Popish* Idolatry is every whit as bad as *Pagan*, he brings a passage out of Saint *Augustine* to justify this, that a Heretick is worse than a Pagan. Which are the words of another man, whom Saint *Augustine* in

that place confutes, and asks him by what rule he concluded this, seeing our Lord said, If he hear not the Church let him be to thee *as an Heathen*, not *worse than an Heathen*. By which you may see how forward men of this spirit are; to catch at any thing that may seem to favour their Opinions, and to make a shew of learning when they think it will serve them, though they slight and undervalue it as a carnal weapon, when it is in their Adversaries hands. And if I thought this man understood him, I should imagine he had learnt of Mr. Parker, to magnifie those of his own party beyond their deserts: For he extolls the refusing of conformity as such a singular piece of service done to God, that he compares such persons as were therefore deprived, to *Dauids Worthies*, and the three hundred men that followed *Gideon*. Most brave Flourishes! How can you chuse but yeeld your self captive to such *Champions*; believing this Prefacer upon his word, that those he Musters up were in the number of the *Worthies*. But he belies Mr. *Greenham* too; as I am able to prove from good Testimony, even from himself. But for brevities sake I shall only let you know that Doctor *John Burges* assures us, that on his own knowledg and in his hearing, Mr. *Greenham* denied to perswade any man against the use of the Ceremonies; and professed he would be loth to be put to the solution of this Objection (as he called it) *Wear the Surplis, or Preach not*. Which is an argument that though he did not like them, yet he did not hold them unlawful, much less Idolatrous, as this Ignorant Writer would perswade us. I can prove also that he abuses Doctor *Ames*, but that I make haste to tell you; the most palpable forgery of all, is the

the putting Doctor
his *Moby* men
stand Latine,
conviction to an
excellent Doctor,
of the rest; and
thorp, who tells
the Doctor was
called him) but
nator. For
he appeared unwilling
at *Hampton Court*
obedience to the
And then, he
against the Hiera
to be consonant
ence with *Hari*.
his Book, of the
the Arch-Bishops
proves of the
Bishops, Priests,
server also of all
Univesity, both
wearing the Squa
the Sacrament,
their Benefactors
pointed, and read
which is on
ter also of his to
Doctor *Greenham*
conformable to the
and from his heart
him so to be. And
his last breath; del

the putting Doctor *Reynolds* into the Catalogue of his *Mighty men*. And since he pretends to understand Latine, I will send him for his more full conviction to an Author no less learned than that excellent Doctor, and a far better Schollar than any of the rest; and that is Doctor *Richard Crackanthorp*, who tells the Arch-Bishop of *Spalato* that the Doctor was no *Puritan* (as he called him) but he himself a *Calumniator*. For first, he professed that he appeared unwillingly in the cause at *Hampton Court*, and meerly in obedience to the Kings command.

Defens. Ecclesiae Anglicanae, &c. cap. 69. pag. 419. An. 1529.

And then, he spake not one word there against the Hierarchy. Nay, he acknowledged it to be consonant to the word of God, in his conference with *Hart*. And in an Answer to *Sanders* his Book, of the *Schism of England* (which is in the Arch-Bishops Library) he professes that he approves of the *Book of Consecrating and ordering Bishops, Priests, and Deacons*. He was a strict observer also of all the Orders of the Church and Univesity, both in publick and his own Colledg: wearing the Square Cap and Surpliss, Kneeling at the Sacrament, and he himself commemorating their Benefactors at the times their Statutes appointed, and reading that Chapter out of *Ecclesiasticus*, which is on such occasions used. In a Letter also of his to Arch-Bishop *Bancroft* (then in Doctor *Crackanthorps* hands) he professes himself conformable to the Church of *England*, willingly and from his heart, his Conscience admonishing him so to be. And thus he remained perswaded to his last breath; desiring to receive *Absolution* according

according to the manner prescribed in our Liturgy, when he lay on his Death-bed. Which he did from Doctor Holland the King's Professor in Oxford; kissing his hand in token of his Love and Joy, and within a few hours after resigned up his Soul, to God. What think you now; was Doctor Reynolds one of those that abominated our Worship, suffered *extream persecution, deprivation and banishment too*? Or must he that lately stood among the most *learned and godly men* in the World, be now blotted out, and put in the black list of Idolaters, and *touchers with Graven Images*? What say you? Will you never see how these men deceive you? Must the most knowing men on our side, that report things to us from solid testimony, be thought lyars; and these impudent fots be believed on their bare word?

N. C. I am convinced he understood nothing of these matters.

C. And yet he writes like a Teacher; though I believe he never studied their own Writers about these points. If he had; the silenced Ministers in those days would have taught him a great part of what I have said. For they have told us in Print, * that *Most of those Ministers appointed to speak for them at Hampton Court were not of their chusing, or Nomination, or Judgment in the matters then in question*; which they call for another disputation. Anno. 1606.

* Christian Modest Offer (as they call it,) of the silenced Ministers, in

but

but of a clear
time to dispute
and such as
professed to
and therefore
requested to
of their Breth
ing the unlaw
selves, they re
know of this
think Doctor
and whether he
shamed the K
Nonconformist
so weak as to
evil?

N. C. I thin
say you to the

C. Where th
of railing Rhetor
are the common
tures; loose me
no arguments, t
much.

N. C. Methinks
That it is impossib
much as in a toler
and availing to su
by men, and those
heart, as grown fr
not deserv'd, my
study.

but of a *clean contrary*. For being intreated at that time to dispute against those things *as simply evil and such as could not be yielded to without sin*, they professed to them, they were not so perswaded, and therefore could not do so. And being then requested to let his Majesty understand, that some of their Brethren were further perswaded touching the unlawfulness of those things than themselves, they refused that also. Now I would fain know of this Epistler, whether he do not think Doctor Reynolds was one of those *Most*? and whether he do not see that such men as he were ashamed the King should know; that any of the Nonconformists (to whom they wisht well) were so weak as to call the things in difference *simply evil*?

N. C. I think you had best dismiss this man. What say you to the Arguments in the Book it self?

C. Where shall we find them? There are strains of railing Rhetorick; ill applied similitudes (which are the common way of deceiving;) abused Scriptures; loose inconsequent-reasonings; in a word, no arguments, that do not prove a great deal too much.

N. C. Methinks there is something in that, p. 4. That it is impossible for a man to keep up his heart so much as in a tolerable posture of Devotion, reverence and attention to such Prayers, as having been fram'd by men, and those no more excellent than their neighbours, are grown familiar to us, and can be said by roat beforehand, we having heard them a thousand times already.

C. Nothing at all. For by whom are *their* Prayers framed? Are they Angels or glorified Saints in the Church Triumphant, that must not have the name of *Men*? Or dare they say, the Spirit frames them? And do they not repeat for ever the same phrases, only not put together alwayes in the same Order? How many thousand times have you heard them beg, that they might *prize Christ more*, and *Ordinances more*, and *Sabbaths more*, and a number of such like things as these? And besides all this, what say you to the *Psalms of David*? Could no man anciently joyn devoutly in singing them, because they were so often repeated, and so well known that the *Jews* had them by heart?

N.C. I cannot tell; But God himself, he saith, *judges it necessary to consult his glory (I mean a Religious awe, reverence and esteem to his counsels and works from men) by concealing the one and the other, till the time of their bringing forth, that so they may come fresh and new to them.* What say you to that?

C. I say he doth not write sense: for it is as if he had told us, that God doth not reveal his Counsels, till he reveal them.

N.C. But you may guess at his meaning; that God keeps secret what he intends to do, till he bring it to pass.

C. That's false. For he foretold many things by the Prophets. But were it altogether true; it's nothing to the purpose. For though he surprizes us sometimes with events we never thought of, and could not foresee; and will not al-
ways

ways le
not jud
that wh
judges i
new Dec
we may
Counsels
not fresh
have to
against t
Prayer.
as he prete
you have
Words and
disgust.

N.C. D
that every
Kingdom of
work of the
that brings
old?

C. What
N.C. Do
as he tells yo

C. Doubt
the rest of
thing witho
shew, and se
Else he wou
of his Apol
nith'd with
by their kno
cient Scriptu
to them.

ways let us know what *he intends to do*: Yet he doth not judge it necessary to conceal his will, concerning that which *we are to do*. No; quite contrary. He judges it necessary to declare it, and hath made no new Declaration since the Apostles times. And yet we may have a Religious reverence, sure, to his Counsels revealed in his Word, though they come not fresh and new to us. If we cannot; all that I have to say is, that then the same Exception lyes against *them*, which you bring against the *Common-Prayer*. Nor are your own Prayers so fresh and new as he pretends; but we know beforehand the most you have to say; only you have some new invented Words and Phrases which sometimes gives us just disgust.

N. C. Doth not our Saviour say, *Mat. 13. 52*, that every Scribe, every Teacher, *instructed to the Kingdom of Heaven*, i. e. meetly qualified for the work of the Ministry of the Gospel, *is like to a man that brings forth out of his Treasures, things new and old?*

C. What of all that?

N. C. Doubtless our Saviour spoke it upon this Account, as he tells you.

C. Doubtless he was full of Fancy (as well as the rest of his Brethren) which laid hold of every thing without any reason, if it would but make a shew, and serve to countenance their wild opinions. Else he would have easily seen that our Lord speaks of his Apostles and Evangelists, who were furnish'd with abilities to propagate the Gospel, both by their knowledg in the Old Revelations in the ancient Scriptures; and in the new, which he made un- to them.

N. C. But

N. C. But the Liturgy smells rank of the Popish Mass-Book which alone is sufficient to make it the abhorring of their souls that understand any thing of the severity of the Divine jealousy, &c. pag. 5.

C. The old N. C. were not affrighted with such terrible Nothings as these. But told our English Donatists (the Brownists) who objected this: That it was more proper to say, the Mass-Book was added to our Common-Prayer, than that our Common-Prayer was taken out of the Mass-Book. For most things in our Common-Prayer were to be found in the Liturgies of the Church, long before this Mass-Book, you talk of, was heard of in the world. The Mass was patched up by degrees and added to the Liturgies of the Church; now one piece, then another. And if a true man may challenge his goods where-soever he finds them, which the thief hath drawn into his Den; then the Church of God may lawfully lay claim to those holy things which the Church of Rome hath usurped, and snatch them away from among the trash wherewith they are mingled. A great deal more to the same purpose

* Answer to
two Trea-
tises of Mr.
John Can.
1642. part.
2. pag. 9.

you may find in Mr. John Ball *, which I cannot now stand to tell you. The sum is this; "That Po-
"pery is a Scab of Leprosie that
"cleaves to the Church. It mostly
"stands in erroneous, faulty, gross
"and abominable superstructures up-
"on the true Foundation, whereby they poyson,
"or overthrow the foundation it self. But
"take away the superstructures and the foundation
"remains: Remove the Leprosie and the man is
"sound.

N. C. You

N. C. You talk of Liturgies in the ancient Church : We read of none in the Apostles time.

C. True : But as the same person ingenuously confesses, ** they might ** 1b. part. be , though we read nothing of 2. p. 17. them. For the Apostles have not set down a Catalogue of all and every particular Order that was in the Church. However, a set form of Prayer to be used in publick meetings is not unlawful, because it is of the number of things which God hath not determined in his Word, &c. And as to call that Holy which God hath not commanded is Superstitious , so it is erroneous to condemn that as unholy or prophane which God allows, or is consonant to his Word, though not precisely commanded.

N. C. It is a common opinion that the Liturgy is a novel Invention in the dayes of blindness and laziness, in favour of Idle and debauched Priests:

C. You are all as learned as the Prefacer to your Book. But you might be more truly learned if you would read the *Author* now mention'd; who tells you that though it's hard to determine the precise antiquity of stinted Liturgies; yet, that they have been in use in the Christian Church for the space of 1400. years if not above, no man can deny. And that they could not be invented for such ends as you may imagine; because the chief promoters of stinted Liturgies were renowned for their constant and unwearied preaching every day in the week, and sometimes twice *.

The New England Ministers would * 1b. pag. 18. have taught you more; for all they

dare

a Letter of
Reply and
Answer a-
bout 9. posi-
tions. pag. 2.
b Mr. Hughes,
p. 42.

dare say against the Antiquity of Liturgies is, that for about an hundred years there were none a: Then your Dialogue-Maker b tells you they came in; but hath the impudence to add, that Ministers then grew idle and weary of taking pains.

N. C. *It is a sad thing there should be such endless disputes: Surely if they that composed the Common-Prayer had dreamt that it would create so many divisions, distractions, tumults, confusions, &c. they would never have found either heart or hand to lift up toward the promoting of it.* pag. 8.

C. An admirable Argument! As if he had said, The Pen-men of Holy-Scripture would never have writ as they have done; if they had but fore-seen what ill use would be made of their Words, what Wranglings and Disputes they would raise, and how they would be wrested and tortured to a sense which they never thought of. Must the possibility of an inconvenience that may grow, hinder us from doing good things?

N. C. No. But there is no good comes of this. For they who like this kind of Worship are generally Ignorant, Prophane, Superstitious, Time-Servers, Fearful, Unbelievers, Haters of those that are good, Drunkards, Adulterers, &c.

C. I know he saith so: And repeats it a little after, that they are generally if not universally persons much estranged from the life of God, affectionate lovers of this present World. But we know withal that there is a vast number of Ignorant revilers, railers, lyars, false-accusers, covenant Breakers, proud
censur

cent
impl
&c.
Pray
this A
such a
carnal
cies are
you li
your
gainst
man,
hainou
ing the
We kn
more
to spea
in this
and jo
look up
say, t
there b
time in
is to m
A piece
or if yo
he was
answer
not be
rently m
who rea
have it a
N. C.
blemish
General

censurers of their Brethren, uncharitable, contentious, implacable, self-conceited, greedy scrapers of wealth, &c. Who love the *other kind of Worship*, and like no Prayers but those of their own conceiving. Doth not this Argument *war strongly*, (as his phrase is) against such a worship; *and is it not a great presumption of the carnality of it, that it comports with the humours, fancies and Consciences of men of such an evil Spirit?* If you like not such Reasonings against the Prayers of your invention, let them alone when you dispute against ours. But I must tell you however that this man, let him be who he will, hath committed a most hainous sin, & is presumptuously uncharitable in judging the Generality, if not all, of us to be ungodly.

We know the contrary, and are assured that there are more *than one of a City, or two of a Tribe* (as he loves to speak) that are truly conscientious, and serve God in this way which he so scorns, with much satisfaction and joy of heart. And all sober men I think, will look upon it as an intolerable piece of Pride in him to say, that it is *hardly credible any man fearing God* (if there be any such among us) *should partake at any time in this worship with any great contentment.* This is to measure other mens Corn by your own Bushel. A piece of the old leaven of the *Scribes and Pharisees*, or if you will, the *Separatists* here in *England* before he was born: To whom Mr. Gyfford answered *then as we do now* *. *It cannot be denyed but that many pray fervently with sighs, and groanes, and tears, who read the Prayer upon the Book, or have it as we use to say, by heart.*

* Answer to Mr. Greenwood, pag. 72. &c. 1590.

N. C. But if your prayer Book were as free from blemish as *Absolom*, nay, if it had been composed by a General Council of *Elect Angels*; the imposing of it

would be imperious Blasphemy, and the use of it as imposed, base and wretched Idolatry.

C. Go and find some child to fright with your blustering Language.

N. C. It is more than noise. For he tells you (pag. 11.) *that it is as well or as much the incommunicable privilege or prerogative of God to prescribe, appoint and command his own worship, as it is to be worshipped. And therefore whosoever shall Authoritatively under any penalties command any Form, Model, Method or Manner of Divine Worship makes himself God; and whosoever submits to such Worship is an Idolater, because he gives that honour to a creature which is due to God alone. What have you to say against this Argument?*

C. I say that as no body doubts but God, who is above all, hath a right to appoint *his own Worship*, so it is as certain that he hath not appointed any *model of Worship* or form of words to be used in Prayer and none else. Nor hath he told us that he will not be worshipped by a set Form, or that we must vary our words and phrases, and *conceal what we have to say to him till we bring it forth.* And therefore I say he hath left it to our sober and Religious Reason to determine after what manner that worship which he requires may be best performed. And if not to every mans reason (which would be absurd) then those who govern the rest, are to consider how christian Societies when they meet together may most solemnly pray in the name of our Lord Jesus for such things as are according to Gods will; and give thanks also to God the Father through him. And consequently it is no incommunicable prerogative to appoint a *Form or Order* of Divine Worship, since God hath not appointed one himself, and yet must not be worshipped disorderly. And if it may be appointed, then it may be appointed under penalties,

penalties, to keep men from wanton contempt of the publick Reason. Mr. J. G. you remember composed a hymn to be sung on a day of Thanksgiving in his Congregation. This was a form, and authoritatively imposed; else every one there might have brought forth his hymn and put all into confusion: which if they had done, they might justly have been censured by him, if he had had any power. Now I would fain know why the Magistrate may not prescribe the Song of St. *Ambrose*, or any other godly Hymn to be sung by all Congregations committed to his charge; as well as one Minister prescribe an hymn to his particular Congregation? and why the Magistrate may not use all his power and punish as he sees cause; as well as such a Minister use all his (who could only reprove) in case of contempt? I would know also how this Author could excuse the whole Christian World from being Idolaters, you Presbyterians not excepted, if his Doctrine be true. For the Parliament prescribed the *Directory*, and that not without Penalties, as a *model or manner* of Divine Worship: and so they usurped the place of God; and you who submitted to their orders, *Worshipped the Creature*, and said constructively and in effect (if he reason right) to the Parliament, *Thou art my God, or I acknowledg and own thee for my God.*

N. C. I remember the words, pag. 12.

C. And what would have become of you, if after this dreadful sentence, he had not in an extraordinary fit of good nature revoked it; and allowed the use of a prescribed form? For though he say *that conceived prayer, for the nature and kind of it, is that very worship which God Commands.* Yet as he doth not prove it, so he affirms it not confidently, without this restriction; *at least to those that are, or by the use of means may be, capable of it, p. 30.* Very kindly said; I

perceive this gift then of conceiving prayer is but natural, and no divine inspiration : and where nature is not ready in its conceptions, it may be relieved by the help of Art : and some may be incapable of it, whatsoever means they use to acquire this gift. And consequently conceived prayer is not the Worship which for the nature and kind of it, God commands ; because he doth not command impossible things : but another manner of Worship by a constant form may be used ; nay, imposed too when a Magistrate judges it needful, and sees that those who are most zealous for conceived Prayers alone, have generally least abilities to conceive aright. In short he grants, p. 55: that *stinted forms of Prayer in themselves, unto some men, and under some circumstances may be lawful* : He might as well have said needful, for I suppose he thought them lawful, in case men could not conceive prayers themselves, as they ought. And then why may not the circumstances be such that they may be needful *to all* ; at least at sometimes, when men of the readiest inventions are indisposed ? And mark I beseech you how timorously he begins to speak after all his vapouring, when he tells us, *We shall hardly find in the Scripture, especially in the New Testament, the same Prayer used by the same person the second time.* It seems we may find it, if we will but take the pains. But to save us a labour he presently remembers, that Christ prayed the *same words* a second & a third time : which he excuses thus ; by the *same words* we are to understand the same in sense, matter and import, but not in sound, letters or syllables. How he came to know this I cannot tell ; for my part I believe our Saviour was not concern'd about new words when he had the same thing to say again. But the like peremptory conclusion he makes concerning all the exhortations

to

to prayer delivered by Christ or his Apostles : which he saith were intended *only* of that kind of prayer which the Saints were to conceive and indite *by the help of the Spirit*, which they who believed did receive. To countenance this he cites a great many Scriptures, and tells us that those places (at least the most of them) cannot be understood of the Miraculous gifts of the *Holy Ghost*, &c. which is so notoriously false that I wonder he had the confidence to affirm it. The first, is *Joh. 7. 39.* the next, *Act. 5. 32.* which no man I think before him ever understood otherwise than of the extraordinary gifts bestow'd on the day of Pentecost. And of such gifts the Apostle speaks in the *Rom. 5. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 5. Gal. 3. 2. Ephes. 1. 13.* In short, there is but one place of all that he musters up, that can with any colour be drawn to serve his purpose, *viz. Rom. 8. 14, 15.* And yet to me there is no Sense so plain of those words as *this* ; that all the gifts of the Holy Ghost being a great Evidence of the truth of Christianity, they that lived accordingly, might be assured of the love of God ; and whether they were *Jews* or *Gentiles* might call God *Father*, though they observed not the Law of *Moses*. But I most marvel that he should alledge that place in *1 Joh. 2. 27.* which the *Brownists*, I remember, were wont to cite (and with more shew of reason) to prove that every Saint had the Holy Spirit to open to them, and lead them into every truth. To which if you please you shall hear what the *Old Non-conformists* replied.

N. C. I had rather hear what you can reply to the Scriptures which he brings to prove, *that therefore God abominates a worship or a form and manner of Worship, because he hath not commanded it.* Though the Worship were in its own nature abominable, yet he takes no notice of that ; but only of its *not being com-*
manded,

manded, which is a sign the provocation lyes there.
Jer. 7. 31. Jer. 19. 5. &c. pag. 19. 20.

I remember the places very well; and remember withall that this is a miserable old argument which hath been answered many a time before he set pen to paper. And it hath been proved with plain Evidence, that the meaning of the words, *which I commanded not*, is as much as, *which I forbade*: as he had expressly their offering their children to *Molock*, of which he speaks in that *Jer. 7. 31.* So when it's said that they offer'd strange fire *which the Lord commanded not*, *Lev. 10. 1.* all conclude that less is said and more understood, *viz.* that the Lord hath forbidden it. Mr. *Ainsworth* himself cannot deny it, who yet makes the same use of this phrase sometimes that this Author doth. And indeed a man must flatly contradict all reason that opposes this. For when he speaks of those that should worship other Gods, Sun and Moon *which he had not commanded*, *Deut. 17. 3.* it is senseless to interpret it otherwise than this; *which he had forbidden.* For if this was the reason why a man sinned in worshipping the Moon, that he did it without Gods leave or Command; it would suppose that God might have commanded them to worship it and serve other Gods: which no body imagines. All those places therefore, which he alledges to prove that God's not commanding a thing is enough to make it unlawful, amount to no more but *this*; that his forbidding a thing makes it unlawful.

N. C. But we ought to interpret the Scripture according to the very form of the words; and so, that is unlawful which is not commanded.

C. Just now you were only for the sense and the matter, not the words and syllables. But to let that pass; I have shown you this is a fashion of Speech in
 the

the
 tid
 tha
 gun
 clear
 deed
 read
 to f
 neve
 the
 befor
 unlaw
 could
 man
 with
 with
 Serv
 child
 put in
 near t
 to avoi
 of ever
 thing b
 N. C.
 neither
 Deut 12
 C. W
 ter unde
 N. C.
 his own
 tittle to
 C. Wh
 learn't the
 most unju
 whereas

the *Old Testament* for a thing forbidden. And besides, the absurdity of your Interpretation is so great, that the wiser sort of that party who first used this argument were forced afterward to forsake it : as I can clearly demonstrate out of Mr. *Cartwright*. And indeed where hath the Lord commanded a Minister to read a *Text* and gloss upon it ; or the Congregation to sing *Psalms of David* in Meter ? Mr. *Smith* can never be answered by these Disputers, who said that the Holy Scriptures were not to be retained as helps before the eyes in time of worship : and that it was unlawful to look upon a Book in singing Psalms. Nor could they have told what to say to that poor Gentleman in *Warwick-shire*, who was so deeply possessed with these two fancies, *that we must not communicate with sinners : nor use any human inventions in Gods Service* ; that to avoid the first he shut up himself and children in his house, having no meat but what was put in at the window ; nor suffering any body to come near them when they all lay sick in great misery : and to avoid the last, he cut out the *Contents* and the *Titles* of every thing in the Bible, leaving nothing but the *Text* it self *.

* Mr. Ball

N. C. Doth not God say *thou shalt neither add thereto nor diminish from it ?* *Answ. to Can. P. 138.*
Deut 12. 32.

C. What ? not add Contents, or Notes for the better understanding of the Bible ?

N. C. Nothing to the worship of God, of which his own Word is to be the only rule, and not the least tittle to be devised of our own.

C. Why do you only say, to his *Worship* ? You learn't this of Mr. *Ainsworth* the old Separatist, who most unjustly restrains those words to Gods Service : whereas *Moses* speaks of every thing he had received

from him, whether they were *Statutes* or *Judgments* as you may see, v. 1. In one word, of the whole Law,

* Read the 4 Deut. 1.2. where he begins his exhortation to observe his Laws; requiring them not to add or diminish from any of them.

which was to direct them not only in Religious but civil Affairs *. And therefore this place is as effectual to prove that there may be no Law made to determine our civil controversies, as that there may be none made to order God's Worship and Service. And then what hinders but those men may obtain their desires,

who told you lately, it will never be well till the Laws of the Lord Jesus be received alone? That all our Counsellors and Pleaders bring their Books of Common Law and bestow them as the Students of Curious Arts did theirs in the Apostles time? That the Godly send out their writs to supersede all proceedings in *Westminster-Hall*, and judg all things in their *Churches*?

N. C. The State will never suffer that Folly.

C. Nor this foolish interpretation of Scripture, I hope. The *Jews* I am sure (from whom Mr. *Ainsworth* borrows so many useful expositions) never thought that no particular Laws might be made agreeable to the General, and for the preservation and better execution of them. For the Elders made many; and imposed those commandments on the people as a hedge and security to the Divine Laws: And in this they did well. All the fault was that in process of time they grew too numerous, and they equalled the decrees of the *Elders* with the very word of God, nay, sometimes made the Law void by them.

N. C. Since you say you are in haste to be gone, I'll trouble you no farther about this Book: though there are many things behind that deserve consideration.

C. I
gether
scotts
our For
to Two
with hi
low rea
the los
because
then,
though
Prophet
not the
immedi
that hap
no such
have di
then th
their Sa
Rite or
if any m
him: But
we know
ion in ever
Religious
N.C. I
fidence and
C. It wa
(if Mr. J.
hed it you
Where he t
for a man to
science, whe
or no: Not b
righteousnes

C. I am not of that mind. He hath but raked together all the frivolous exceptions, with the filthy scoffs and jeers which were answered in the days of our Forefathers: and are as easie to confute as to tell to Twenty. But let me tell you this before we part with him, that Mr. J. Goodwin was not wont to allow reasons drawn from the *Jewish Law* (though all the lofty Rhetorick in this Book be drawn from it) because the state of things now is not like what was then. He tells us for instance in his *Hagiomastix*, though blasphemers, seducers to Idolatry, and false Prophets were put to death by that Law, yet we have not the same reason to do so now; because they might immediately consult with God in all difficult cases that hapned about matters of Religion; but we have no such infallible directions in all cases, and cannot have disputes so ended. If this Reasoning be good, then this is I am sure God directed every thing about their Sacrifices in the *Jewish Law*, and therefore no Rite or Ceremony was to be added by them, because if any more were needful they might still repair to him: But he hath not done so under the *Gospel*, nor do we know to what Prophet or Oracle to go for direction in every thing; and therefore we must repair to Religious prudence and discretion.

N.C. I marvel he should speak with so much confidence and triumph in a matter that is so disputable.

C. It was the manner and the custom of the man (if Mr. J. G. were the Author) as you may be satisfied if you look into his *Anticavellerisme*

Where he tells you, *There is no occasion* * Pag. 6, *for a man to make a stand in matter of conscience, whether he should ingage on the Parliaments side, or no: Nothing to detain ones Conscience in suspense, the righteousness of the Cause being as clear as the light, or*
as

as the Sun at noon day. And to grace the business with Scripture-language, he tells you ; *the Cause is like the Law of God it self in these excellent qualifications of it; that it is Holy, Just and Good.*

N. C. I never knew any man speak with such assurance in a thing which all wise men thought at least doubtful.

C. Well, I put you in mind of it then, that you may not either wonder or be staggered when you hear men speak with such assurance. For he uses as big and confident words in another case, in which I am sure you are as confident of the contrary, viz. about the putting our *Late Sovereign* to death. *This conclusion, saith he, stands like a great mountain immoveable; that the justice & honour of the sentence against the late King are no way impairable by this supposition that this present Parliament is not a compleatly-legal*

* Defence of the sentence passed on the King, p. 47.

Sentenced with death upon more equitable or just grounds, in respect of guilt and demerit

(a) Ib. p. 91. repeated again p. 95. without all controversie, there never was in any age through the whole world, a sentence more just, &c.

(h) Reply to Mr. Gerees might overcoming Right. p. 130.

(a). Thus he boasts also, that he hath brought this Conclusion, *That there was a necessity lying on the Army to seclude many Members, into as clear and perfect light as any the Sun shineth at Noon-day* (b)

N, C. At midnight he should have said.

C. No ; let him say at noon-day; They are but words of course ; every thing, though never so dark, is to him as clear as the noonday. And therefore no wonder

wonder it
and that
hath equal
God, to be
Golden Im
press word
under a pen
Divine wor
kc. you m
dear as the
N. C. T
C. I must
confidence,
conclusion.
nother, me
reaster as i
mind : No
unlawful to p
ery Body
ere of this
ad it is a wo
me of your p
ad chose rat
bought he w
N. C. I sha
C. You may
at writings
his very poin
he gave t
oul in doub
re are partic
ad therefore o
though it be too
uns Law guide
nd consent of

wonder it be so clear to him that we are all Idolaters; and that the King in imposing the Common Prayer hath equalled himself unto God, and obtruded himself as God, to be worshipped by us as Nebuchadnezzars Golden Image was. For he told us you know in express words, *That whosoever shall authoritatively and under a penalty command any model, method, or manner of Divine worship to be observed by men, makes himself God, &c.* you may read it at large, p. 11. 12. For it is as clear as the Sun.

N. C. That such Books ought to be burnt.

C. I must add, that you are all guilty of too much confidence, and talk as if you were infallible in your conclusions. When you see therefore the folly of it in another, mend it in your selves. And do not talk hereafter as if all Godly men had ever been of your mind: No man of a tender Conscience but held it unlawful to prescribe any thing in Gods worship. Every Body knows Cartwright, Reynolds, Greenham were of this opinion as the Prefacer boldly told you; and it is a wonder he did not add Dr. Sibbs. For so some of your party took care the world should believe; and chose rather to corrupt his writings, then have it thought he was of another Perswasion.

N. C. I shall never believe it.

C. You may chuse: But I shall prove that this good m^rs writings were abused presently after his death in this very point. For in his Book called the *Souls Conflict*, he gave this direction among others to guide a Soul in doubtful Cases. *The Laws under which we live are particular determinations of the Law of God; and therefore ought to be a rule to us so far as they reach. Though it be too narrow a Rule to be good only so far as mans Law guides unto; yet Law being the joynt Reason and consent of many men for publick Good, hath no use*
for

for the guiding of our Actions that are under the same: Where it dashes not against Gods Law; what is agreeable to Law is agreeable to Conscience. Thus the Rule

stood when the Book first came out*. But in a very short time after, when he was newly laid in his grave, the first words were changed into

* First Edition out*. 1635 pag. 364. these; *The Laws under which we live are particular determinations of the Law of God in some duties of the Second Table.* In which they made two restrictions of that which he had said in General words; First, they restrain'd the Rule to the *Second Table*, and not to all things neither, but only *some duties*. And then they add a whole Sentence, by way of *Example*, which was not in the first Edition: which I make no doubt was done on purpose, lest any man who read the Book should think it was the *Doctors* opinion, that we should conform to the Orders of our Governours about the worship of God, where the Law of God hath determined nothing in particular, and their Laws do not cross his. But what is there done by the *Jesuites* worse than this! what greater injury to the dead than thus to play tricks with their Books, and change their words at your pleasure?

N. C. It is very strange.

C. I have something more to tell you. As they have added here, so they have taken away in another place just before it. He is Answering I told you this Question, what course must we take for guidance of our lives in particular actions wherein Doubts may arise, what is most agreeable to Gods will? And one Advice is this; *we must look to our place wherein God hath set us.* If we be in subjection to others, their Authority in doubtful things ought to sway with us. A dangerous Rule some men thought; and therefore

fore in the
doubtful
tence wh
in doubtf
things whe
to leave th
certain: I
der God.

N. C. A
C. As f
you there
reprinted
page that
was a second
and adding
the rule as
exactly ev
the first.

Book wa
Chapters:
ons since y
Rules Chap
alterations.

N. C. By
ment, it is

C. Why
us so?

N. C. I k

C. I'll tel

lye: For th

had writ his

fore it's mo

face was dat

the fourth.

two last Serr

fore in the next Edition, they left out those words in doubtful things. And also blotted out this whole sentence which follows; *It is certain we ought to obey (viz. in doubtful things of which he is speaking) and if the things wherein we are to obey be certain to us; we ought to leave that which is uncertain, and stick to that which is certain: In this case we must obey those that are Gods under God.*

N. C. Are you sure of this?

C. As sure as that I see you: Though I must tell you there was a neat device to hide this fraud; for they reprinted the Book speedily with the very same Title page that was before without giving notice, that it was a *second Edition*: And by leaving out those lines; and adding an example, as I told you; to illustrate the rule as they had restrain'd it, they made the pages exactly even as they were at the first. * Afterward the Book was divided into Chapters: And in all Editions since you will find these Rules (*Chap. 17.*) with these alterations.

N. C. By his own appointment, it is like.

C. Why did thy not tell us so?

N. C. I know not.

C. I'll tell you then: They were loth to tell a plain lye: For the *Doctor* dyed within three days after he had writ his Preface to the first Impression; and therefore it's most likely made no Alterations. That Preface was dated *July* the first 1635. and he dyed *July* the fourth. So I gather from those who put out his two last Sermons preached *June* 21. and 28. and he dyed

* There are two Editions of 1635. one of his own, another of some bodies else; but so ordered that they seem the same. At least they reprinted that sheet (wherein these things are contained) with these alterations, which I add lest I should not be rightly understood by all.

dyed; say they, the Lords day following. Immediately after which came out a *new impression* of the same year 1635. but not called a second Edition: which they would have us believe was not till 1636. A meer cheat as I confidently affirm, having seen and compared all.

N. C. I see now you are of an *imposing Spirit*: and have taken a great deal of pains to shew it.

C. What? Am I for imposing on men those words they never said?

N. C. Be not so perverse. All the Reformed Churches are against imposing of Set Forms, as I have been told.

C. As perverse as I am, I'll follow you for once. So you have been told, I believe, that they are against all Set Forms though not imposed: I am sure I have.

N. C. No, I remember in the beginning of the late Wars the *Scottish* Forms of Prayer were printed.

C. And so were the *French*, and those of *Geneva*, and *Guernsea*, and the *Dutch*, to name no more; all translated into *English*. Therefore pray satisfie some of your Ignorant though confident Friends, in this matter. As for that of *Imposing*; what think you of these words of Mr. *Calvin* in his Letter to the Protector, *Octob. 22. 1548. As for Forms of Prayer and Rites Ecclesiastical, I do greatly approve that there be a certain one extant, from which it shall not be lawful for the Ministers in their function to depart, &c.* For which he there gives solid Reasons. And whatsoever is pretended to the contrary, the Reformed Churches do follow this Counsel; and tye men to a Form in the public duties of Gods worship, as I can evidently shew. But now let me only observe that heretofore your Ministers thought it no light Argument against the *Separatists*, that all *Reformed Churches* acknowledged the

Church
did
Pray
fore,
is, tho
ment
who
That
or chief
our sel
people;
For ever
from or
that thr
right ha
to win
which h
by the ex
Churches
N. C.
C. I an
any disc
that eve
their pre
worship
mous Sm
For they
shall app
charge th
be impos
to use a se
was inde
grace the
for no bo
People:

Church of England as their sister: and consequently did not think her wicked for imposing Forms of Prayer. So you may read in the Book I told you of before, published by Mr. Rathband, p. 6. though the truth is, those Ministers have taken that Argument out of a Book of Mr. Bernards *, who speaks discreetly when he saith, *That though we do not make this our only or chief defence, whereby we seek to approve our selves to God, or the consciences of his people; yet it is a thing that gives some reputation to us. For even Saint Paul who received not his calling either from or by men, alledges for the credit of his Ministry, that three chief Apostles approved him, and gave him the right hand of fellowship. And which is more, he seeks to win commendation and credit even to those Orders which he by his Apostolical Authority might have established, by the example and Judgment of other Churches **.

* Errors of Barrow and Greenhood confuted, 1608 p. 178.

N. C. Then you are for imposing.

* For which he cites 1 Cor. 7. 17. 11. 15. 14. 33. 16. 1.

C. I am for that which all men of any discretion think necessary, viz.

that every body should not be left to do according to their present humour and fancy, when they come to worship God in the publick Assemblies. Even the famous *Smeđymnus* allowed impositions in some cases. For they propound this as an expedient, that, if it shall appear any Minister proves insufficient to discharge the duty of prayer in a conceived way, it may be imposed on him as a punishment to use a set form and no other *. This was indeed a contrivance to disgrace the Liturgy as if it were fit for no bodies use, but the duller and heavier sort of People: but yet it shews their judgment above imposing,

* Answer to the Humble Remonstrance p. 14.

sing, which you now complain of: And I would fain know what they would have done with such insufficient persons as had a good opinion of their gifts; and thinking themselves wrong'd in being condemned to the forenamed Pennance, would not obey them: Would they have forced them to obedience or no? If not; their expedient signified nothing: If they would; then why should not the Magistrate do it now, who knows that most of those who love liberty, have a better opinion of their own abilities than they ought?

N. C. We wish the Common-Prayer was left at liberty to be used or not, as men found themselves inclined.

C. Do you so? That's because you despise it, and think it good for little or nothing. But were there one of your own Inventions to be established, you would never leave us at Liberty, if you had power, to make use of it or let it alone. Nothing should stand in competition with it: but every thing else, as well as Common-Prayer, fall before it, as *Dagon* before the Ark. Did not the *Independents* incur your displeasure for craving an allowance to order a few Churches after their own fashion? Mr. *Dury* himself, I remember, a man of peace and composer of differences resolved their way was not to be tolerated.

*Epistolary Discourse, p. 21. Licensed by Mr. C, anford, July 27. 1644.

For it would lay, said he, * the foundation of strife and Division in the Kingdom to have two ways of Church Government: which may agree with some *Matchiavilian*, but no Christian Policy. And therefore it will be no wisdom in the State to yield to the Suit of the five Brethren, except it be induced thereunto by the Necessity of avoiding some greater inconvenience, than is the admitting of a seed of perpetual Division within it self, which is in my apprehension the greatest of all

all o
"N
"is
"the
reme
the e
ces w
ctions
ment
viricia
this w
mise o
they sai
was alw
suance o
c. that
might be
all priv
ons: And
ed the P
was gro
the Ho
"they d
"their pu
"of Disc
"leave p
"take up
for the fac
(as Mr. C
vine Servi
Minister, o
or Solicito
fulal of it
as I will pr
N.C. I

all other, and most opposite to the Kingdom of Christ.

“ Now the less the cause of separation is, the greater

“ is the fault in those that make it, and the less cause

“ the State hath to give way to the making of it. You

remember therefore what *Ordinances* were made for

the electing of Elders : and that all Parishes and pla-

ces whatsoever, as well *priviledged and exempt jurisdi-*

ctions as others, should be brought under the Govern-

ment of Congregational, Classcal, Pro-

vincial, and National Assemblies *a*. And

a Ordinat. of
19 Au. 1645.

this was according to their solemn pro-

mise of *setling Uniformity* : which part of the Covenant;

they said (if you will believe them)

was always before their eyes b. In pur-

b Ordin. 14. Mar.
1645.

suance of which also the City desired

c. that some strict and speedy course

c Humble Remon-
strance and Petiti-
on, May 26. 1646.

might be taken for the suppressing of

all private and separated Congregati-

ons : And the House of Lords order-

ed the Printing of their Petition : which

was grounded upon a *Remonstrance* † of

† Decem. 15.
1642.

the House of Commons, “ wherein

“ they declared that it was far from

“ their purpose or desire to let loose the golden rains,

“ of Discipline and Government in the Church, or to

“ leave private persons or particular Congregations to

“ take up what form of Divine Service they please. As

for the sacred Covenant, that *Holy Ordinance*

(as Mr. Case calls it) and choice piese of Di-

vine Service ; you know no man could be a

Minister, or an Elder, no nor practise as an Attorney

or Solicitor at the Law, unless he took it : and the re-

fusal of it was generally made a Mark of ungodliness;

as I will prove when you please.

N.C. I know not what reasons they went by then.

Q

C. The

C. The same whereby they would proceed now ; if they had the same power and the same hopes. And so I believe would the *Independents* too : who are for imposing their own things as much as they are able. For they have invented, you must know, a Model and form of their own heads which is not appointed in Holy Scriptures. As *first*, that the Members must be *ex-amined* and give an account of the manner of their

Narration of some Church Courses in N. England by VV.R. collected out of their own reports, &c. chap. 4. pag. 16.

conversion (which is in a certain *Method and Form* too in *New-England*) and that before the Church. Then, it is required that they enter into a *Church-Covenant*, which is not the Covenant of Grace, but distinct from it : (For they acknowledg a man may

be within the Covenant of Grace, who is not in this, and one may be in this, who is not in that.) And yet it is a *Sacred* not a *Civil* thing : which must be made *publick* before all the Church, *vocal* and *express* ; so *binding* that none can be loosed from it without the consent of the Church. And then it is held (at least by many) that the Members must *prophecie*, i.e. exercise their gifts in and before the whole Congregation, by preaching, expounding, applying the Scripture : by instruction, confutation, Reprehensi-

† Which they say is an Ordinance perpetual in the Church as we read in Mr. Cotton's Catech.

on with all Authority †. Now having devised these things, to name no more, I observe that the *Covenant* * in the same Church is in one and the same

Form of words, as well as matter ; and therefore put into *writing* ; and must be *read* by the party to be admitted, or he must hear it read by some other and give his Assent to it. Here is not only a *Form* of Holy Covenant (a principal point of worship as

W.R.

in
in
C
W
se
im
fo
thi
pla
fro
or
ther
to pr
and
bout
of I
whe
and
For i
witho
doth
force
name
make
erxpe
their C
into it
ous Do
ster, an
Prophe
their fo
some di
for petit
and rem
words we

W. R. notes) *invented* by one or more men ; but *imposed* upon others, even as many as enter into the Church ; and more than that, to be *read upon a Book*. What is this better, or how is it more lawful, than a set form of prayer ? especially since this Covenant is *imposed as an Ordinance of God, and absolutely necessary* ; so as no Book-Prayer, I think, is ? I find also that by this Covenant, the Members in some

places † were *restrained and tyed up* from shewing their gifts in *speaking* or *scrupling* ; till they were called thereto ; that is, they being allowed

† Church of Salem in New-England.

to prophesie publickly, and so to propound questions and make objections (which they call *Scrupling*) they bound them up in this *Covenant*, which had the force of Law, from doing it uncall'd. I would fain know whether this be not to limit the Spirit (as you speak) and to stint it to *times*, as you say we do it to *words* ? For if a man be never so full, he must have no vent without a call from the Church. And how I pray you doth this differ from an Ecclesiastical Canon, as to its force and obligation ; but only that it hath another name ; and all old *Canons* must be lay'd aside, to make way for for this new Covenant. They tell us also expressly that the Magistrate may *compell* men to keep their Covenant ; though not to enter into it †. And for spreading of infectious Doctrins, *Mr. Wheelwright* a Minister, and *Mrs. Hutchinson* a pretended

† *Ib.* Narration of Church Courtes, cap. 15.

Prophetess, were *banished* the Country. Several of their followers also were some *imprisoned*, some *fined*, some *disfranchised*, some *banished*, and all *disarmed*, for petitioning the Court in behalf of *Mr. Wheelwright*, and remonstrating with due submission (so their words were) that they conceived he deserved no such

a Proceedings of the General Court holden at New-Town, Oct. 2. 1637. and the Apology in defence of the proceedings holden at Boston, 1636.

censure a. A great many more remarkable things there are in that story, which I cannot stand to recite. But must proceed to tell you, that as for o-

thers who are not of their way, there is just no liberty at all. For as they will not grant communion to members of other Churches not constituted as they are: so if a company of approved godly people should sit down near them (where their power reaches) differing from them onely in some points of Church Government; some of them tell us, not onely that they shall *not be owned as a Sister-Church, but also be in danger of severe punishment by the Civil*

b Narration, &c. cap.

Magistrate b.

10.

N. C. What is all this to our *Independents*?

C. They extoll both the Men and the ways of *New-England* to the Skies: and therefore approve of them I suppose, not onely as good, but as excelling all other. The *Men*, they say, have testified their sincerity to all generations future by the greatest undertaking, except that of our Father *Abraham*, viz. leaving this

c Apologetical Narration, 1643. pag. 5.

Countrey to go thither, meerly to worship God *more purely* c. And as for their *wayes* and *practices*, they are improved to a better Edition and greater refinement, than those of other Reformed

d Ib.

Churches d, which makes it reasonable to believe, that when they Covenanted to reform according to the example of the best Reformed Churches, they had *New-England* in their eye, as their pattern: For those

e Beam of Light, p. 25.

General words, as Mr. Feak e rightly

rightly observes, *left it under suspence and undetermined which of the Reformed Churches had obtained the highest degree of Reformation. The Scots and their Friends judged the Kirk of Scotland the best Reformed; the Dissenting Brethren, approved the Reformation of New-England to be most excellent.* But be this as it will, we have learn't thus much from what hath been related; that the Churches of a *better Edition* and *greater refinement*, do not think it unlawful to use *Forms* in God's holy Ordinances; unto which they *bind* those who come under their Power; *restraining* them also from opening their mouths, when perhaps they think themselves full of the Spirit; and *denying* leave to others to set up a different way from theirs, in their Neighborhood. As for our *Independents* I can shew from their Books, that they think it necessary to be as severe in a great many Cases; and I remember as heavy complaints of them, as ever they made of the *Presbyterians*: and have been told that they *daily spit their venom privately and publicly, against those that separated from them a, &c.*

N.C. It will be too long to relate all those things. But I would fain know how this will stand with *Christian Liberty*?

C. Do you think that it consists in being tyed to no Law at all?

N.C. None but God's.

C. Take heed what you say.

N.C. In matters of Worship, I mean.

C. That's absurd, as I have shewn you. God's Law hath only given us the general rules whereby things are to be ordered in the Church; according to which our Governors are to make particular Laws, and we are to obey them; or else there will be nothing but confusion,

a Vanity of the present Churches, p. 3. and 11.

fusion. Yet still our *Christian Liberty* remains ; because, First, we are not tyed to this or that pattern or Model, but our Governors have liberty to establish whatsoever (being in it self indifferent) shall seem to them most expedient for maintaining comeliness and Order. And *secondly*, when any orders are established, this is our Liberty (as our Divines teach you) that we do not use them as any part of Divine Worship (as some of you do) nor as meritorious and satisfactory, nor as necessary to justification or salvation, but onely for discipline and good Orders sake. And *lastly*, by consequence the same Authority may alter them, and hath not so tyed up it self to them, but that it is at liberty to abolish those, in case of inconvenience arising, and establish others in the room. But such a Liberty as leaves men loose from all Laws and Orders, save those that they shall chuse themselves, is a wild fancy which your Ministers condemn as well as ours. Mr. Dury for instance, (a very moderate Presbyterian) tells the Independent Brethren, *We must expect no such Liberty as shall break the Bond of Spiritual Unity, which by the allowance of a publick toleration of a different Church-Government, may be occasioned. To keep therefore Unity intire, a few must yield unto many, except they can fairly perswade those many to*

a Epistolary Discourse pag. 22.

yield to them a.

N.C. But what if they cannot agree ?

C. I was going to tell you. If they cannot agree, it is just they should forfeit their Spiritual right and liberty which Christ hath conferred upon them, and fall under the Arbitriment of the Secular Power, which ought to look unto its own safety, lest those that make Divisions and multiply Breaches in the Church about small matters, disturb also by that means the publick peace of the State b.

b lb. p. 24.

Of

Of this mind also was Mr. John Cotton (a mild Independent) *Good Kings*

(saith he c), ought to put c Upon the 1. Cantic. v. 10. pag. 44. Use 2.

Laws and straight binding to the purity of Religion, and the Worship of God. It is no impeachment to their Christian Liberty, as the Anabaptists dote, but an ornament to their beauty, making their necks comely as with chains of Gold. And a

little after d, It is no impeachment of d Ib. Use 3.

Christian Liberty to bow to Christian Laws: Yea, it is the beauty of a Christian Church to wear those chains, those Laws, which were made for the good of the Church; and it was their prophaneſs and rebellion that ſaid; Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

N. C. He ſpeaks of thoſe purer Laws which they found out, not ſuch as yours.

C. It's as much to my purpoſe if he did; for it proves he would have the people ſtrictly tyed to Laws, and wear theſe chains alwayes about their necks; and our Governors think theirs as good as any, and ſo may as innocently bind men faſt to them, as you tie them to yours. And let me tell you, both *Presbyterians* and *Independents* would have their Orders ſo ſtrict, that their people ſhould not be allowed the liberty of going to hear where they pleaſe. Mr.

Edwards *, I remember, in his * Gangræna 1. part, p. 30. Error 125.

Catalogue of Errors, Heresies and Blaſphemies, puts down this for one, *That it is part of men's Christian Liberty, not to hear their own Miniſters, but to go and hear where they will, and whom they think they may profit moſt by. And the New-England Churches condemned thoſe that*

b Catalogue of the Opinions condemned by an Assembly of the Churches, Aug. 30. 1637. Error, 80.

said b, if a man think he may edifie better in another Congregation than in his own, that is ground enough to depart ordinarily, from Word, Seals, &c.

notwithstanding the offence of the Church, often manifested to him for so doing.

N.C. But why should there be any penalties?

C. You may as well ask me over again, Why any Laws? which will be ridiculous without them. But I wonder you are not ashamed to speak against penalties and force, who pressed the Covenant with more severity, than ever any body did Conformity. What

c Visitation Speech at Lisregarvy, 26. August 1638.

crossness is this (as the Bishop of Down said c) that when we press men to conform to the Orders of our Church, they alledge it is contrary to Christian Liberty to enforce men to

the doing of any thing against their Conscience, and that a man should be fully resolved in his own mind of the Lawfulness of that which he doth; and yet we urge that only under pain of suspension and excommunication, and that after much patience and forbearance, using all fair means to perswade them: But they compell men to subscribe the Covenant against their Conscience by Pike and Pistol: threatening no les. than loss of life, or goods and lands, in case of refusal? By this we may judg of their sincerity, and what they would do in other things, had they Power in their hands. The truth is, one could scarce live among you when you had power; for all that would not take the Covenant were held to be Malignants, and if you know not what was to be done with them, an eminent person will tell you.

N.C. Who do you mean?

C. Do you not remember who it was that complemented

mented the Parliament as the *keepers of our Vineyard*, and commended them for being *wanting in nothing to their duty*——

N.C. What then ?

C. You shall hear. He saith they had endeavour-
ed to *fence the Vineyard with a settled Militia*, and then
to *gather out the Malignants as stones*, and to *make a*
Wine-press therein for the squeezing
of Delinquents a.

N.C. I know not who this
was.

a Epistle before the
sermon to the Com-
mons, Jan. 25. 1643.

C. I'll be so civil to his Memo-
ry as to let this pass without naming him. But he was
one of those you call a *moderate Presbyterian*, by which
we may know what mind the *Zealots* are of. And as
for the *Independents*, they were for an *exact and*
thorough Reformation too (for that which they were a-
bout *had cost God dear*, they said, and he would not
lay out so much for an imperfect, poor and low refor-
mation) and therefore exhorted the Parliament not to
spare the lash to effect it : but do as *Jesus Christ* did
when he came to purge the Temple ; *not only chide the*
money-changers, but whip them away, and overthrow the
very Tables, lest they should recover
their Trade again b. Which others
delivered in this phrase, *Dagon is*
begun to fall before the Ark, his head
is off ; but let not so much as the
stump remain ; i.e. give no liberty to these Church of
England men ; let them not enjoy the least relick of
their worship. And accordingly you know, I shew'd
you the last time, there was an Ordinance prohibiting
the use of Common-prayer under great
penalties in any private family, not ex-
cepting the *Kings c.*

b See Mr. Bridge
Sermon before the
Commons, Nov. 29.
1643. p. 24, 25.

c Pag. 218. Of
Friendly de-
bate 3. Edit.
N.C. I

N.C. I remember it ; and some say it was an unworthy Construction you make of the words ; there was no such intention.

C. They had better have held their tongues, for I shall prove it to purpose. When Commissioners were sent down to treat with his Majesty at the *Isle of Wight*, he was content, as he had expressed himself before, *May the 12th.* that the Worship of God should be performed according to the *Directory* for three years : provided only that his Majesty , and those of his judgement who could not in Conscience submit there-

a This was September 29. 1648.

b Ordin. of March 1. 4. 1645.

unto, might not be obliged to it, but left free to their own way *a.* But this would not be granted ; for you must know that though the Parliament had Ordained *b* ; the Chappels or places in the Houses of the King and his Children should continue free for the exercise of divine duties *without any Elders* ; yet this was no more than they allowed to every Peer in the Realm, and those Duties, also were to be performed according to the *Directory*, and not otherwise. And therefore I find his Majesty was fain for the satisfaction of the two Houses (so his words are) to make a further concession, and to profess he would not insist upon any provision for continuance of the use of the Book of Common-prayer in his Majesties Chappel for Himself and his Household : Nevertheless he declared he intended to use some

other set Form of Divine Service *c.* But nothing would satisfy, unless he

would do according to the *Directory*; they would not allow a Set Form in his own House; no, though he declared in a farther explication of his mind, that he could not
with

with
Form
men
will
not
scien
answ
they
desir
migh
that
must
in fine
a Set
how
Liber
bene
Conf
men
Certa
to say
scienc
is moy
do yo
some
Was i
one m
be al
by the
he wa
the ne
necess
Consc
his de
to the

with a good Conscience communicate in a publique Form of Divine Service and Administration of Sacraments, where it is wholly uncertain what the Minister will say to God: and told them he hoped they would not think it reasonable to offer any violence to the conscience of their Sovereign. For in their

answer *d*; they tell him twice, though *d* November 20, they would not force his conscience, yet

desire it may be informed and rectified, that so it might agree with theirs, who were his great Council: that is, they would not call it by that name; but he must either agree to them, or be as he was: And so in fine he was content to wave even

a Set-Form *e*. Do you not see now, *e* Reply Nov. 21. how we were deceived by this word

Liberty: and that the King himself could have no benefit of it? Had you not a great care of tender Consciences, and were exceeding nice in pressing men to that wherein they were not fully satisfied?

Certainly his Majesty had reason

to say *f*, *If it be Liberty of conscience they desire, he who wants it, is most ready to give it.* And what

f Declar. of Jan. 18. after Votes of no Addresses.

do you think of his Majesties earnest desire to have some of his *Chaplains* attend him *a*?

Was it not barbarous to deliberate one moment whether it should be allowed or no; especially

a Which he made February 17. 1646

by those who cryed up *LIBERTY* so much? And yet he was fain to renew his Message to them

the next month *b*, and to represent the necessity of it, for the guidance of his

b March 6.

Conscience. But still they stop their ears to his desires; for in his Answers

to their Propositions *c*, he re-

c May 12. 1647.

spites

spites his answer to what concerned the Covenant, because he could not give a resolution in a matter of Conscience, till he might be assisted with the advice of some of his own Chaplains, which had hitherto been denyed him. Nay, when he

d Message of August
the 10th. 1648.

was at *Carisbrook*, I find him complaining that he had none about him (except a *Barbar* which came down with the *Commissioners*) that ever he named to wait upon him. *A piece of rigor and barbarism greater than is ever used by Christians to the meanest prisoners and - greatest Malefactors e,*
e Icon Basil. &c.

N.C. I know the words. But what is this to penalties?

C. You led me out of the way; and yet not altogether, for you may see by this that *Christian Liberty* is but a *Phrase* and signifies nothing, when any but your selves challenge the benefit of it. But if you would hear any more of the other, I must tell you the *Independents* were for some *punishments* though more mild then yours. For which I must refer you to Mr. *Burroughs* (and not stay to recite his words at length) who tells you, men may be restrained by *Violence* from publishing gross Errors, notwithstanding their plea of Conscience: and that *some trouble* may be laid in their way who hold Errors of less moment, *so far as to take off the wantonness of their spirits and neglect of means.* Nay, where men by their weakness render themselves less serviceable to the Commonwealth or Church, he saith, *they may be denyed some priviledges granted to others:* of which he gives you instances.

N. What? No respect to tender Consciences?

C. Yes:

C. Yes. But if a man be proud and turbulent in his carriage and despise his betters, the same person tells you, you may be sure the Devil is in his will, rather than in his Conscience. “For though an erroneous conscience may cause one to hold fast an Error, it doth not put him upon proud, scornful and turbulent behaviour. When a man by reason of his Conscience (it may be the weakness of it) differs from his Brethren, he had need carry himself with all humility and meekness, and self-denial in all things. He should be willing to be a servant to every man in what lawfully he may: that thereby he may shew to all, that it is not from any wilfulness, but meerly tenderness of his Conscience, that he cannot come off to that, which his Brethren can do; whom yet he reverences, and in his carriage towards them shews, that he esteems them his betters. But if a man that is weak, very much beneath others in Parts and Graces (he might have said, anyone that dissents from the Generality of Christians, and his Governours where he lives) shall carry himself high, imperious, contemning and vilifying those who differ from him, and be contentious with them, there is great reason to think the corruption is in the will, rather than any where else. And if there should be some conscience yet in those men, *their heart-distempers may justly forfeit their right of pleading their Conscience*, Those who oppose them, if they do it in a Christian way, may justify what they do before God, and say to him, when he calls them to an account for their dealing so with those that professed conscience; Lord, we were willing to have dealt with them in
“all

† Consider how well you follow this Rule, who are so peremptory and proud, &c.

"all tenderneſs, if we could have ſeen conſcientiouſneſs in their carriage; *But we ſaw nothing but ſcornfulneſs, pride, imperiouſneſs, turbulency, conceitedneſs, we could ſee nothing of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt acting them in their way**, &c. Thus he alſo reſolves this queſtion, *How ſhall we know a man to be obſtinate, when he oppoſes the judgment of many more godly and learned than himſelf?* 1. If he oppoſe the common Principles of Chriſtianity. 2. If in other matters his carriage be turbulent and altogether unbefeeing a Chriſtian, differing from his Brethren. 3. Where there is neglect of thoſe means of Information, which he hath nothing to ſay againſt. Laſtly,

* You may read this in Mr. Burroughs. Ib. p. 32.

If he ſo croſs his own Principles, that he appear to be ſelf-condemned†. Think, I beſeech you, whether this be not your caſe.

† Ib pag. 92.



N.C. I have a number of things to ſay, but I ſee you are in haſte, and therefore will let them alone.

C. You may propound them ſome other time, if upon conſideration of theſe things you be not ſatisfied. And to ſave you and my ſelf any further labour, I ſhall commend a few Directions to you for the guiding of your conſcience, and ſo conclude.

N.C. Let's hear them.

C. I cannot expect you ſhould bear any reſpect to my Advice; therefore I will ſpeak to you in another man's word, which are ſo good, that it's pity they ſhould be forgot. They were writ above threſcore years, ago by Mr. Richard Bernard, in a Book of his, where

† Chriſtian Adverſements, and Counſels of peace, 1608.

he teaches you how to carry your ſelf in a Church or State ſo as that you may ſeek the publick quiet of it†

N.C. How

N.C. How I pray you? I'll study his counsels.

C. "First, maintain and uphold all that is manifestly good in it. 2. If there be any manifest evils, labour in your place by the best means to have them amended peaceably. 3. Bear with lighter faults for a time till a fit occasion be offered to have them amended. 4. As for likelihoods of evil make them not apparent evil by ill interpretation; where neither the State intends it, nor so maintains it. 5. Take doubtful things ever in the better part. 6. Judiciously discern between the abuse of a thing and that which may be well used: lest in abhorring the *abuse*, thou also do utterly condemn the *thing* it self and the *use* thereof. 7. Let not the flourishing condition (as thou fanciest it) of any Foreign Church or State, make thee unthankful for the present good thou enjoyest at home, and loath thine own happiness. 8. Mark and hold the difference between these things; the Equity of Law and the Execution; the truth Generally established and professed, and the personal Errors of some: Between soundness of Doctrine and bad Application; between substance and circumstance; between the very being of a thing, and the well-being of it; between what is necessary and what is only convenient and desirable; between a Commandment and a Commandment to thee; between what is lawful and what is expedient. 9. Never presume to reform others, before thou hast well ordered thy self. 10. Do not disobey the evident commandment of God: and when there is nothing but probability of sinning in obeying the precept of thy Governors, do not set opinion before judgement. Set aside fancy, and do not refuse to obey Authority, where it is not plain thou shalt sin against God.

"Be



"Be more loth to offend a lawful Magi-
 "strate than many private persons.
 "Where thou canst not yield, there
 "humbly crave pardon. Where thou canst not be tol-
 "lerated, be contented with Correction for safety of
 "Conscience : and bear what thou canst not avoid,
 "with a patient mind. Remember that to stand more
 "upon avoiding dislike in private persons, than in of-
 "fending the publick authority, is no
 "better than an humouring of men, to
 "increase discontentedness, rather than
 "to preserve the publick peace and welfare. Nay, it is
 "better to cross some mens affections without sin to
 "God, than to neglect most certain Duty, let people
 "perish, open a gap to the enemy, lose thy liberty,
 "and no whit better the Church of God.

N.C. O but in this we must be very tender, and dis-
 obey men rather than God.

C. You should be very tender and careful lest you
 disobey both : by breaking the commands of your Go-
 vernours, when in so doing you follow no command
 of God. For which end he gives you this Rule. As
 "thou mayst not out of policy for fear of trouble, fur-
 "nish thy self with distinctions and evade thy duty,
 "where the word is plain : so thou oughtest not out of
 "scrupulosity to imagin sin where there is none, and
 "trouble thy Conscience with fear of transgressing,
 "where there is no Law. The one breeds Atheism,
 "the other is the mother of Superstition. Therefore
 "in indifferent things make no question for conscience
 "sake : so it be that neither holiness, merit, nor ne-
 "cessity be put therein, nor used for any part of God's
 "Worship, but for Decency, Order and Edificati-
 "on.

N.C. But what if I am in doubt ; and afraid
 to

to use
 C. I
 that I
 'is this
 'your
 'and a
 'ness o
 'with
 'or bec
 'noran
 'godly
 'from a
 'which
 'judgm
 'of cons
 'upon so
 'moved
 'upon th
 'be fit to
 'through
 'to incre
 'for Argu
 'your Ca
 'pains to
 'your self
 'have a ca
 'self, and
 'pour of a
 N.C. M
 to make a
 that it is n
 C. Exam
 have reply
 it an absur
 what he sa

to use these things you call *indifferent*?

C. In this case he hath given you such good Directions that I need seek for no other. 'The substance of them
'is this: You would do well to examine your self whence
'your doubt arises, whether from serious consideration
'and a judgment convinced; or that it be only a nice-
'ness of dislike, coming from a desire not to be troubled
'with them, or for that thou hast not been used to them,
'or because some cannot away with them, or from Ig-
'norance and want of knowledg, or perhaps from a
'godly jealousy and fear of doing amiss (I may add
'from a natural timorousness and uncertainty of mind
'which can resolve nothing.) If the ground be not a
'judgment inlightned and convinced, it is not trouble
'of conscience, but a dislike that works discontentedness
'upon some of the former grounds; which must be re-
'moved by consideration and settling your judgment
'upon the Word of God and sound Reason. Nay, it will
'be fit to consider, whether this doubting do not arise
'through your own default, by looking out Reasons
'to increase your dislike, and neglecting to search
'for Arguments to give you satisfaction. If this be
'your Case, as it is certain it is of too many, take as great
'pains to resolve your self, as you have done to bring
'your self into doubting; else you deal but *partially*: And
'have a care you be not too highly conceited of your
'self, and look upon your own reasons through the va-
'pour of affection.

N.C. My scruples are grounded upon this reason; that to make a thing lawful in Gods worship, it is not enough that it is not *forbidden* but it must be commanded.

C. Examine well without prejudice what our Divines have replied an hundred times to this, and you will find it an absurd Principle. Or for the present only weigh what he saith, 'Why should a man be more scrupulous

to seek to have a plain command for every thing he doth in Ecclesiastical matters, even about things in themselves indifferent, than about matters politick in Civil affairs? Men in these matters know not the ground nor end of many things which they yield unto, upon a General command to obey Authority; and knowing them not to be directly against God's will. And yet our obedience in all Civil matters must be *first* of Conscience, and *secondly*, as serving the Lord; which cannot be without knowledg and perswasion that we do well even *in that particular* in which we obey: Which men usually for conscience sake inquire not into, but rest themselves *with a General commandment* of obeying lawful Authority, so it be not against a plain commandment of God. What therefore doth lett, but that a man may so satisfie himself in matters

Ecclesiastical? I must tell you (saith he) that the curious searching so *particularly* into every thing to have full satisfaction, hath so wrought in these days upon mens wits to bring distinctions; that the more men seek in doubt for resolution, the further they are from it.

N. C. What shall a man do then?

C. He must observe these Rules of that Good man.
 1. Keep all main Truths, which are most plainly set down in the *Word*, or by the Law of Nature ingraven on every mans *heart*. 2. Believe every thing truly and necessarily gathered, by an *immediate consequence* from the Text. 3. Follow evident examples fit for him either as a Christian; or his special calling requires. 4. Avoid that which is plainly forbidden, or follows necessarily by an *immediate consequence*. 5. Follow true Antiquity and the General practice of the Church of God in all ages, where they have not erred from the evident Truth of God. 6. If thou
 sufferest

‘suffereſt (ſaith he) let it be for known Truth and
‘againſt known wickedneſs; for which thou haſt exam-
‘ple in Gods word, or of the holy Martyrs in Church-
‘ſtory: But beware of *far fetcht conſequences*, or of ſuf-
‘fering for new devices, and for things formerly unto
‘all Ages unknown, ſeem they never ſo holy and juſt
‘unto man.

N. C. But what if the thing commanded ſeem to me
a ſin?

C. ‘He answers, ſome things ſinfully commanded
‘may be obeyed without ſin, as *Joab* obeyed *David* in
‘numbring the People. Secondly, Conſider, how doſt
‘thou conceive it to be ſin? Is it *ſimply* ſo? Shew me the
‘prohibition: Elſe where no *Law* is, there is no *Trans-*
‘greſſion. Or, is it ſo *accidentally*? That is, in the abuſe,
‘which may be removed; or in reſpect of the Igno-
‘rance of the Lawfulneſs, making thee to doubt and
‘fear to offend? Uſe all diligence for reſolution. And
‘if it be not a known ſin to thee certainly but only by
‘probability; conſider, whether probability of ſinning
‘may give thee a ſufficient diſcharge for not obeying a
‘plain Precept, and to neglect neceſſary Duties other-
‘wiſe, both to God and man.

N. C. Would you have me do things while I am full
of ſcruples whether I may or no? Doth not the Scrip-
ture ſay *whatſoever is not of Faith is ſin*? Rom. 14. 23.

C. He takes no notice of that place; But ſince you
mention it I’ll give you an An-
ſwer, not from *my ſelf*, whoſe
judgment you value not much,
but from a *Divine*, who, we are
told, ſuffered much under the Biſhops. Things wherein
doubts ariſe, ſaith he, are of a double Nature. *Fiſt*,
‘Such as are *meerly arbitrary* and at mine own diſpoſe.
‘Theſe may be lett undone without ſcruple, but not

Mr. *John Geree* Reſoluti-
on of 10. Caſes Licensed
by Mr. *Cranford*, 1644.

done with it ; because the inconvenience of Omission is but a little self-suffering. Such are the things the Apostle speaks of ; forbearing the use of our Liberty in eating flesh, or the like case. If a man doubt whether he may do that, or whether he may play at Tables or Cards ; the omission here being no more but only denying our selves a little content, the doubt should make a man forbear. But then there are other things that are *not arbitrary but under a command*, as coming to the Sacrament, obedience to the higher powers in things lawful. Now if scruples arise about these, and a man doubts he sins if he *act*, and he also doubts he sins if he *forbear* ; it is neither clear that the thing to be done is sinful, and so to be forbore, nor perfectly clear that it is a duty and so to be done : *In this case he must weigh the scales ; and where the Soul apprehends most weight of reason, that way he must incline ; though the other scale be not altogether empty*. And this done after humble and diligent search, with bewailing our infirmity that we are no more discerning, will be accepted of God. *God puts not his people on necessity of sinning ; nor can our scruples dispence with his commands.*

N.C. Sometime I think this is clear and solid Reason ; but many Friends think otherwise, and I am loth to offend them by doing these things which our Governors require.

C. But consider, *First*, they may take offence when none is given, and then the fault is their own, and you not chargeable therewith. *Secondly*, the Question is, whether they be offended in respect of what themselves know, or but led by affection, disliking of other mens dislike. Intreat the former to let thee abound, for such things, in thy own sense ; and shew them that herein you may Brotherly disagree : for the

latter,

latter, i
reason :
art bound
respect t
way wit
any thing
cause. A
Magistra
do not ta
be given
should no
persons,
before.
But alas
of his Boo
like grac
adaies.
of things
allow, an
That wh
thereat w
ful, men ta
never saw
where they
to be no co
gorous tow
so, Subjects
the word is
in too man
contentious
do, that th
humour pa
truth for th
which doth
confusion :
trent the fan

‘latter, inform their judgment, if they will yield to
 ‘reason: If not, then consider. *Thirdly*, whether thou
 ‘art bound to nourish up such men in their folly, and to
 ‘respect their partial affection; being more carried a-
 ‘way with an overweening of some mens persons, than
 ‘any thing at all with the right understanding of the
 ‘cause. And then, *Fourthly*, consider the power of the
 ‘Magistrate, and whether his Authority commanding
 ‘do not take away the offence which might otherwise
 ‘be given by a voluntary Act. And, *Lastly*, that a man
 ‘should not stand more upon avoiding dislike in private
 ‘persons, than offence to publick Authority; as I said
 ‘before.

But alas! As he saith at the end
 of his Book *, ‘Charity and such * Separatis Schism
 ‘like graces are far to seek now adjoyn’d to the other
 ‘adaies. Men on all hands judg P. 161.
 ‘of things perversly. This they will
 ‘allow, and that again humourously they will not like.
 ‘That which may be justly done well without offence,
 ‘thereat will others be unjustly offended. Things doubt-
 ‘ful, men take sinisterly; yea they dare censure what they
 ‘never saw: condemn as ill, what they know not: suspect
 ‘where they have no caule: gain-say, where there ought
 ‘to be no contradiction; partial to themselves and ri-
 ‘gorous towards others. Authority will rule thus and
 ‘so, Subjects will obey with Exceptions. Judgment from
 ‘the word is not so much a Guide, as will and affection
 ‘in too many are made Masters. These be ill dayes and
 ‘contentious: unhappy times, in which men either will
 ‘do, that they will do of themselves; or else, fall to
 ‘humour parties (not simply receiving a love of the
 ‘truth for the truths sake) and so come to partakings,
 ‘which doth but increase contention, till all come to
 ‘confusion: Except the Lord in his great mercy pre-
 ‘vent the same.

N. C. And

N.C. And turn us all to a more moderate course, and there keep us.

C. You have read the Book : For those are the words that follow.

N.C. No. But I think there is much of truth in what he sayes : And it had been well if his Counsels had been then followed.

C. Alas! they who were chiefly concern'd in them, were so far from following them, that they took no farther notice of them than only to revile him that wrote them,

N. C. Methinks none should be so brutish.

C. It is as I tell you. Mr. Ainsworth making an answer to this Book, wholly omitted *these Counsels of Peace*, save only that he once mention'd them, with this haughty censure, *that perhaps the Author knew no more than Cai-phas what he said*. Such men will not grant us able to say any good thing. ----

N. C. But this was an acknowledgment the things were observable.

C. True, but you see the men of that Spirit will not regard excellent things, if they be said by those whom they do not love. Mr. Bernard in his reply I think hath given a true description of them. *Schismatics are head-strong, they will not see evident conviction. Self-love makes them judge the best of themselves, but their want of Charity, very badly of others. They beguile themselves with shews of Piety, heat of affection, and with a strong apprehension of things greatly amiss in others. These they can see with both eyes, themselves with neither. Our arguments against them are Paper shot: But their weakest reasons against us (if themselves may judge) are shot of Cannon. They despise every mans endeavour against them, and are in admiration of their own works. Let*

Preface to plain Evidences and Answer to the Fore speech as Mr. Ainsworth terms it. Published by Authority. 1610.

any

my man conf
have sufficient
men, in their
against the Light
may give sent
World; but
with you all le
bers, and mor
be want where
er accompanie
ruly enjoy. A
N.C. Do you
C. Will you n
N. C. I have
no hard a cens
Church. Yo
rule of the Act
Market-Towns,
C. And yet the
nd kept meetings
force. Why ma
bes as well as in
wn or yours? In
fore a party sepa
boate indeed: wh
aid of the punish
Sin of disobedi
ever they are in th
ry would but brea
would be less ----
N.C. I will stay yo
ten the other came
C. I believe it. Yo
and then search o
you talk; suddenly

any man confer with them, and he shall hear it: I my self have sufficient experience of it. All opposing their way, are men, in their judgment, that have no grace, rebellious against the Light. They are presumptuous in censuring; and may give sentence against all men and all Churches in the World; but none may give judgment of them. I heartily wish you all less pride and more humility; less dislike of others, and more charity, with greater dislike of your selves: the want whereof is the present enemy to lovely Unity, that ever accompanies true Piety; which many pretend, but few truly enjoy. And so farewell.

N.C. Do you hear? pray come back.

C. Will you never have done? what's the matter now?

N.C. I have but one word more. You must not pass too hard a censure upon some Ministers who come not to Church. You know they cannot appear openly because of the Act which forbids them to be in Cities, Market-Towns, &c.

C. And yet they are there notwithstanding that Act, and kept meetings against another Act which was lately in force. Why may they not appear any where in those places as well as in one? In God's house as well as their own or yours? In the face of all the people, as well as before a party separated from the rest? You are a fine Advocate indeed: who now have confessed they are more afraid of the punishment (whatsoever they say) than of the Sin of disobedience. For they break the Law wheresoever they are in those prohibited Cities or Towns, and they would but break it, if they were at Church: only it would be less----

N.C. I will stay you no longer. I did not think of this, when the other came into my mind.

C. I believe it. You are not wont to lay things together, and then search them to the bottom. But you think as you talk; suddenly, in a rambling manner, without any

any coherence: Which would never trouble me at all (you may think and speak as you please) if you were not so conceited of your selv's, as if you were the most knowing people, that must give Law and Religion to all others.

N. C. There are those can talk as well as you.

C. No doubt of it. Let them therefore endeavour to mend the rest. And remember them of such passages as these in your Books, which once they allowed of.

An Alarm by way of Answer to the last warning piece, p. 15. Licensed by Mr. John Downam, with this sentence prefixed. Ye shall have one Ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that is born in the Land.

No man endued with right Reason, but will say there is a necessity of a Government: If of a Government, then of Uniformity, else it will be confus'd. Therefore there is a necessity to suppress all CONVENTICLES; and that

all men should observe such Order, Time, Place, and publick Gesture, as the Parliament (by the Advice of the Assembly) shall appoint. And no man that hath any use of Conscience in any thing but will acknowledg he is bound in Conscience to obey the Laws of the Land in which he lives, in all indifferent things: Or he is turbulent and deserves censure; even for matters concerning Worship. He that hath the use of Conscience, will make Conscience of the duties of both Tables, as well as one. There is doubtless a Conscience towards God, and a Conscience towards man: This was the Apostle's practice, and must be our Rule. Act. 24. 16. I exercise myself to have alwayes a Conscience void of offence, toward God and toward men. Once more Farewel.

N. C. I thank you.

THE END

THE END.